

5/6

Epist
785

Berkeley

~~254~~ 4075

5

B

<36601881060011

<36601881060011

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

<36602044390017

<36602044390017

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

LITERARY RELICS.

1789.

LITTELL'S

ON THE

THE

LITTELL'S

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

1888

LITERARY RELICS:

CONTAINING

ORIGINAL LETTERS

FROM

KING CHARLES II. KING JAMES II.
THE QUEEN OF BOHEMIA,
SWIFT, BERKELEY, ADDISON, STEELE,
CONGREVE, THE DUKE OF ORMOND,
AND BISHOP RUNDLE.

To which is prefixed,

A N I N Q U I R Y

I N T O

THE LIFE OF DEAN SWIFT.

By GEORGE-MONCK BERKELEY, Esq;

L. L. B. IN THE UNIVERSITY OF DUBLIN, F. S. S. A.

A MEMBER OF ST MARY MAGDALEN HALL OXFORD,

AND OF THE INNER TEMPLE LONDON.

L O N D O N:

PRINTED FOR C. ELLIOT and T. KAY, N^o 332. Strand;

And C. ELLIOT Parliament Square, Edinburgh.

M,DCC,LXXXIX.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

JOHN MONCK MASON,

ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S MOST HONOURABLE
PRIVY COUNCIL IN THE KINGDOM OF IRELAND,
REPRESENTATIVE IN PARLIAMENT FOR THE BOROUGH
OF IRISH TOWN,
AND A COMMISSIONER OF THE CUSTOMS. &c.

MY DEAR SIR,

HAVING too much respect for your
character, and too much regard
for my own, to insult the one or debase
the other by the meanness of dedica-
tion, I shall only trespass on your at-
tention whilst I request your accept-
ance of this volume; and assure you that
it is with the greatest pleasure I embrace
the opportunity now afforded me of te-
stifying the sincerity and respect with
which I remain,

My dear Sir,

Your much obliged
and very affectionate
humble servant,

GEORGE-MONCK BERKELEY.

DUBLIN, }
Jan. 3. 1789. }

This image shows a blank, aged, light brown paper cover or endpaper of a book. The paper has a textured, slightly mottled appearance with some minor discoloration and small dark spots, characteristic of old paper. There is no text or other markings on the surface.

P R E F A C E.

THERE are perhaps few things more agreeable to the generality of mankind, than to contemplate a great mind exerting itself with freedom ; neither courting applause nor dreading censure. Our pride is not a little gratified by seeing a Johnson or a Swift descending to the common level of mankind, and quitting for a while those heights to which their learning and genius have exalted them.

THE following collection consists, for the most part, of letters written by men who in their day shone forth a constellation of wit and learning. They are now offered to the public, not as models of
epistolary

epistolary style, but merely as so many relics of men from whose writings our ancestors derived at once amusement and instruction. Nor has the lapse of almost a century witnessed any decline in the reputation of those whose letters are now given to the public.

THE first letters in this collection will by most readers be deemed highly valuable, as being the production of royalty; and of royalty in such a situation, as to excite our pity without lessening our respect. They have also another recommendation; they are addressed to the most splendid character of the age in which he lived, the great, the good Montrose*.

As,

* This illustrious man finished his career of glory in the 30th year of his age, when he was murdered by the Presbyterians. “ After his death, the scaffold on which he suffered, and on which his body was mangled, was kept standing for two months, contrary

As, in this age, the publication of spurious letters is an artifice by no means unfrequently practised, I think it incumbent on me to prove the authenticity of the letters that compose the following collection.

THE letters of the three crowned heads were copied by a friend of mine from the originals; which, together with many others, were recently purchased from the widow of a respectable clergyman by the Marquis of Graham. Such of them as are now given to the public were copied before the originals were disposed of; and the reader will, I doubt not, join with me in regretting, that the friend to whom I am indebted for these did not take copies of more.

b

FOR

“ trary to all former custom, for the execution of the
“ Scots officers, &c. who were taken with him; so
“ that it became all covered with blood and gore, and
“ was called the *Minister's Altar*; of whom it was ob-
“ served, that they delighted not in *unbloody* sacrifices.”
See Skinner's Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, p. 419.

FOR all Swift's letters, except that to Varina, I am indebted to the politeness of Henry Irvine, Esq; of Dublin, nephew of the gentleman to whom they are addressed. From Mr Irvine I also received the letter of Bishop Rundle, and those of Mrs Whiteway. As this lady's letters relate chiefly to the Dean, and are written in a manner that plainly proves she was worthy of her celebrated kinsman, I shall make no apology for inserting them in this volume. For Swift's letter to Varina, I am indebted to Doctor Saunders of Dublin, who considerably enhanced the value of his present by the polite manner in which he bestowed it.

THOSE of Bishop Berkeley I received from my friend Mr Archdale, the learned author of the *Monasticon Hibernicum*, &c. From these letters, some extracts, together with a most imperfect life of the writer, were published by Doctor Stock of Dublin, and prefixed to
the

the works of the Bishop in quarto. As this is, however, by no means the age of quartos, they now appear in a size more calculated for perusal.

THE letters of Steel, Congreve, Addison, and the Duke of Ormonde, were addressed to a very near relation of my own; at the death of whose only daughter, which happened lately, they came into the possession of my relation Mr Mason, from whom I received, and to whom I now inscribe them, as I know not where the relics of departed genius can find a more proper patron than in one whose literary labours leave his own claim to talents unequivocal*.

For the correctness of the orthography in the letters of the Stuarts and Swift, I cannot pretend to vouch. With

b 2

respect

* To Mr Mason the world is indebted for the most able commentary on the writings of Shakespeare that has ever appeared.

respect to the other letters, they are all printed from the originals; and my being at such a distance from the press as renders my correcting the errata utterly impossible, will, I trust, be admitted as a sufficient apology for any typographical inaccuracies that may occur.

D U B L I N, }
Jan. 27. 1789. }

INQUIRY

I N Q U I R Y

I N T O T H E

L I F E O F D E A N S W I F T.

TH E R E are few more pleasing traits in the character of man, than the anxiety which he manifests in his researches after truth; and amongst all the inquiries of which we are capable (those in which our own felicity is concerned excepted), there are none more productive of satisfaction, than those that respect the characters of departed genius, especially when the most dignified men have been branded with unmerited obloquy. When such has been the case, posterity owes much of retribution, and sooner or later punctually discharges the debt.

It is indeed on posterity that great and splendid characters must ever depend for justice. Their contemporaries are either hurried away by a blind and enthusiastic veneration to idolatry, or urged by the scorpion

sting of envy to the grossest and the most unmerited detraction. But when death has silenced alike the *plaudits* of *admiration* and the *revilings* of *malice*, the storm is succeeded by a lasting calm, and the honest inquirer pursues without molestation his course to the temple of Truth.

THE candid and spirited manner in which the vindicators* of the much injured Mary of Scotland have conducted their inquiries, and the splendid conquest they have obtained over Falsehood, from whose guilty brow they have removed the mask of Candour, is a strong proof that the decisions of posterity are regulated by impartial justice.

As the contemporaries of Swift are now for the most part mouldering in their graves, I trust that what I shall offer on his behalf will be heard with candour, and weighed with impartiality. In the course of the present inquiry, it shall be my endeavour (as much as possible) to emancipate myself from the influence of hereditary prejudices and private partiality: and though I cannot hope that the enemies of Swift will give much credit to my assertion, yet I can assure them that the discovery of truth shall be the primary object of my undertaking; and should I succeed in my attempt to place the character of the Dean of St Patrick's in a proper point of view, I shall consider

* Messrs Goodall and Tytler, Dr Stuart, and the very learned and justly celebrated Mr Whitaker. To the masterly vindications offered by these gentlemen, no answers have ever been returned: the inference to be drawn is obvious.

consider any attention I may have bestowed on the subject as amply rewarded.

THE principal charges that are stated as affecting the character of Swift are as follows: His want of BENEVOLENCE, his IMPIETY, and his TREATMENT of Stella and Vanessa. To these I shall reply in the order in which they are here stated. It will however be necessary, before I proceed on the subject of these charges, to take a transient survey of those writers from whose reports the public have formed their ideas of this illustrious man. His biographers were four in number; *Orrery, Hawkesworth, Johnson, and Sheridan*: for as to *Dr Delany, Dean Swift, Esq. and Mrs Pilkington*, they come under a different description. The two former must be considered as apologists, and the third as a lying gossip.

How far the biographers of *Swift* adhered to truth, were uninfluenced by prejudice, or were possessed of information, shall now be inquired.

THE first in order is LORD ORRERY. As, during the life of Swift, this man was the most assiduous of his visitors, and the most servile of his flatterers, when the memoirs of the illustrious Dean were announced as coming from the pen of ORRERY, expectation waited the appearance of unlimited panegyric. Great was the disappointment of the world when a *libel*, replete with the most *ungenerous*, the most *unmerited* accusations, was the only tribute his Lordship offered to the memory of

departed worth. To see the hand of friendship *planting a thorn* at the grave it ought to have *decorated* with *roses*, excited the *indignation* of the *good* and the *wonder* of the *bad*.

ON a conduct so repugnant to honour and to justice, and for which no cause but the general depravity of weak minds has hitherto been assigned, the following anecdote will perhaps throw some light.—Lord Orrery having one day gained admission to Swift's library, discovered a letter of his own, written several years before, lying still unopened, and on which Swift had written, "This will keep cold." As, in a publication of this kind, authenticity is of the utmost importance, I shall to this, as to every other anecdote, add the name of my informer. The story which I have just communicated, was related to me by the Rev. Dr Berkeley, Prebendary of Canterbury, and son of the late Bishop of Cloyne. Were any additional authority necessary to procure it credit, I could add, that the story was also related to me by the late Archbishop of Tuam, who thought, as I do, that it fully accounts for the malignity that dictated, and the treachery that blackens, every page of Lord Orrery's publication. Whilst the sanction of Swift could support his Lordship's ill-founded claims to genius, boundless was the respect which he professed to entertain for his literary patron; but when the venerable pile was mouldering in the dust, the right honourable biographer erected on the ruins a *temple* to *Perfidy*: and though he had not even the courage of the ass to insult the dying lion, yet, monster-like, he preyed upon
the

the carcase. I shall conclude my observations on his Lordship's performance, by saying, that though he possessed the amplest means of information, he has given the public a work equally deficient in matter and in truth.

ALTHOUGH, after what I have said, to draw Lord Orrery's character is hardly necessary; yet, as he once had a sort of literary reputation, the opinion delivered of him by the celebrated Bishop of Cloyne may possibly be thought worth preserving. It was as follows: "My Lord Orrery would be a man of genius if he knew how to set about it."

DR HAWKESWORTH is the next of Swift's biographers that occurs. For the task he undertook his talents were fully equal; and the period at which he wrote was friendly to impartiality. Swift had now been dead some years; and Hawkesworth was the first man from whom the public could expect a totally unprejudiced account of his life. To Hawkesworth, except as a writer, Swift was wholly unknown. His mirth had never enlivened the hours, nor had his fatigue embittered the repose, of him who was now to be his biographer; circumstances these highly favourable to impartial investigation and candid decision. But alas! Hawkesworth contented himself with such materials as the life of Orrery and the apologies of Dean Swift and Dr Delany afforded, adding nothing to this stock of information but a few scattered remarks collected by Johnson. Of his performance, therefore, I shall only observe, that
its

its information is sometimes useful and amusing, and that its misrepresentations are never intentional.

SOME years after the publication of Hawkesworth's Life, on the Collection of the British Poets, Johnson, the general and able biographer, reclaimed for his own use the materials he had originally communicated to his friend. Of fresh matter he added little. At his time of life indolence was excusable. But the little which he gave bears incontestable marks of its origin; and however incorrect the Life of Swift (as given by Johnson) may be considered, it is but justice to say, that he is the only one of the Dean's biographers who has offered any thing in extenuation of his conduct towards Stella and Vanessa. At the same time, it is impossible not to regret, that when Johnson became the biographer of Swift, he should have contented himself with pursuing the beaten track; for had he provided himself with materials that might have easily been collected, a life would have been given to the world, which, like his own inimitable *Rasselas*, would have at once diffused pleasure and instruction.

THE last of this great man's biographers was Sheridan; a name not unknown to genius, and with which one has long been accustomed to connect ideas of literary merit and of Swift. From the writer now before us may be collected much information, and that information well authenticated. His father's intimacy, and his own acquaintance with the Dean, had enabled him to acquire a thorough knowledge of Swift's *later* years,
of

of which Dr Sheridan was the constant companion; and it is about them only that the public wishes for information. The former were passed in a station *too conspicuous* to admit of *secrecy*, in a manner *too splendid* to escape *observation*.

AT the same time, I cannot refrain from observing, that some few passages in Sheridan's memoirs are deserving of censure, especially in his attempt to vindicate the conduct of Swift towards those two celebrated females, who bartered happiness for immortality. He seems on that occasion to have collected improper circumstances, and to have stated them by way of extenuation. I am however well convinced, that to him they must have appeared in a light widely different, as his attachment to the memory of Swift was too sincere to justify any supposition to the contrary.

NOTWITHSTANDING these faults, it would be highly unjust to the memory of Mr Sheridan were I to dismiss this subject without saying, that his work breathes a spirit of truth and candour which does honour to the writer's heart; and that his life of Swift will, together with other useful publications, rescue from oblivion the memory of an honest man.

HAVING now delivered my opinion of the various biographers of Swift, I shall briefly consider the sketch of his character as drawn by Mrs Pilkington; a lady, the predominant features of whose character were,
some

some wit, much assurance, and a total disregard of truth.

To enumerate the many notorious *violations* of truth which occur in her memoirs, would be at once tedious and uninteresting. I shall only say, that the stories she relates of the many *personal chastisements* she received from Swift are by no means likely to be true. However irascible the Dean might be, and however provoking Mrs Pilkington was, it is hardly possible, that a man who had been so much in the world as Swift could lift his hand to a woman. As to her other anecdotes of Swift, they *may* or *may not* be authentic; and as their authenticity is a matter of no importance, I shall dismiss the subject without any farther discussion.

HAVING thus in few words discussed Mrs Pilkington's merits, I shall proceed to make some remarks on the two *apologists* for Swift's life: the first of whom, Dean Swift, Esq; was his near relation, and may of course be supposed to have been considerably prejudiced in favour of so illustrious a kinsman. He seems, however, not to have had any great talents for controversy; and to have, on some occasions, betrayed a marvellous want of judgment, especially when he mentions the Dean's conduct with respect to Stella's marriage with Mr Tisdale. The circumstance, as related by him, is as follows:

“ DR SWIFT made no addreses to this charming
 “ fair upon her first arrival in Ireland, when she was
 “ in the prime of her life and splendor of her beauty.
 “ However,

“ However, the gracefulness of her person, and the po-
“ liteness of her conversation, were not to be resisted
“ by a gentleman of wit and learning, who was an in-
“ timate friend of the Doctor, and with whom she had
“ frequently conversed. This gentleman declared his
“ passion, and made her proposals of marriage. Mrs
“ Johnson discovered no repugnancy to the match; but
“ still she would be advised by Dr Swift. The Doctor,
“ perhaps, loth to be separated from so delightful a
“ companion, threw an obstacle in the way that was
“ not to be surmounted. The gentleman had a benefice
“ in the church of a considerable value, about 100 miles
“ from Dublin, which required his attendance. Dr
“ Swift, in order to bring matters to a final issue, made
“ him an overture, that he should settle upon his wife
“ L. 100 a-year for pin-money. The lover, indeed, tho’
“ extremely captivated with the charms of his mistress,
“ was by no means delighted with this proposal. He
“ desired, however, that he might have a night’s time
“ to consider of it. And the next morning, contrary
“ to expectation, he agreed to the terms. Swift, never
“ at a loss for some uncommon flight of imagination,
“ insisted farther, that he should live in Dublin, and
“ keep a coach for his wife. The gentleman had more
“ honour than to promise what he could not perform;
“ and so the match was broken off.”

WHETHER or not Mr Swift thought the paltry ma-
nœuvres here mentioned would raise our opinion of the
sagacity of him who was at the moment *swaying* the
councils of England, and *penetrating* into the *secrets* of
Europe,

Europe, I am at a loss to determine. As the writer seems to have been jealous of his kinsman's honour, it is probable he entertained some idea of this kind. That the relation had no foundation in fact is evident from Swift's referring Mr Tisdale to the mother of Stella for an account of his conduct; a step he would surely never have taken had he been guilty.

I SHALL not trespass on the reader's attention, by recounting any other defects in Mr Swift's apology. Suffice it to say, that they are not few, but appear to have proceeded more from want of judgment than from any other cause; and as I do not recollect that the work contains any other *charge* against *him* in *whose defence it is written*, I shall proceed to the apology written by Dr Delany.

THIS performance, though by no means so comprehensive as it might have been, would however have effectually silenced the yelps of Lord Orrery, had his Lordship been a private gentleman: but a noble author was then a *rara avis*; and his Lordship's volume possessed the inestimable charm of novelty. The respect due to his rank was extended to his work; and the parties who had for years smarted under the lash of Swift's patriot pen, readily joined in the howl raised by his Lordship, and, like the deaf adder of old, stopped their ears to the voice of truth.

HAVING now concluded my remarks on the principal writers who have made any mention of Swift, I
shall

shall proceed to inquire with what degree of justice he has been charged with being a misanthrope.

THE authors of this charge have ever depended on the Yahoos for support: And where could those who wished to *throw dirt* have found more proper allies? for it seems to have been a favourite amusement among that celebrated nation. “How,” exclaim the enemies of Swift, “could a man that possessed one spark of benevolence paint human nature in such colours?” They then proceed to declaim for an hour on the *dignity of human nature*; a term which, though generally used, I could never comprehend: nor have I found, among those who were most frequent in the use of it, one person able to favour me with a satisfactory definition.

THE only meaning I can affix to the term is, that it alludes to a certain portion of dignity which is *innate* in us, and consequently *inseparable* from our *nature*. Now, if this definition be allowed to be just, it will be incumbent on the patrons of innate dignity to show in what it consists; and whether it be discernible in our state of infancy, which is more helpless than that of any other creature; or at a more advanced period of our lives, when we are slaves to our passions? or whether its splendor is more evident when our sun sets, enveloped in the cheerless clouds of dotage? Till this point be determined, I shall beg leave to remain an infidel with respect to the existence of this much injured DIGNITY.

THE writers on this subject seem to have involved themselves in an error by not distinguishing between the terms *natural* and *acquired*. That human nature is, by the practice of virtue, capable of acquiring great dignity, is what I most readily admit; but the dignity of an individual, thus acquired by himself, cannot be said to be the dignity of the species. No man who sees two mares at ASTLEY'S dancing a minuet will affirm that dancing is common to the whole species; or, because some men are born with a power of erecting their ears, that therefore it is a power common to the whole race. But admitting that this same DIGNITY existed any where but in the imaginations of those who declaim about it, the History of the Yahoos can by no means be considered as offering any insult to our nature. It only paints mankind in that state to which habits of vice must necessarily sink them. And it is surely no very reprehensible part of Swift's character, that, being by profession a teacher of morals, he should paint the deformity of vice in colours the most glaring, and in situations the most disgusting. It therefore remains with the public to determine, how far he is culpable who attempts to correct by satire those who are invulnerable to reproof, and deaf to persuasion; and how far a wish to make mankind better, and consequently happier, is a proof of misanthropy.

I SHALL not trespass on the reader's attention by recapitulating the many instances of benevolence and mercy that adorned the life of the illustrious Dean. They are *too* well known to need repetition, and are recorded

corded where they will one day be amply rewarded. I shall therefore conclude this subject by observing, that of *his* benevolence no one can entertain a doubt, who sees him resigning the only preferment he possessed to relieve the wants of honest indigence; who sees him quitting the splendid mansions of the great, to visit the dreary residence of sequestered wo; exchanging the applause of peers and of princes for the inarticulate thanks of grateful poverty; whilst the smile which he frequently withheld from the great, beamed spontaneous on every child of sorrow.

I SHALL now proceed to the consideration of the second charge; namely, that of *Impiety*.

THE first and the most important argument on which the patrons of this charge rest their hopes of success, is the tendency said to be observable in *the Tale of a Tub*.

“OF this work,” says Johnson, “charity may be persuaded to think, that it might be written by a man of a peculiar character without bad intention; but it is certainly of dangerous example.” I confess myself unable to discern the danger. *The Tale of a Tub* holds up to ridicule superstitious and fanatical absurdities, which, having no weak side of common sense, defy argument, and are unassailable by learning: but the essentials of religion are never attacked; and that church, for which Johnson entertained the highest veneration, is every where treated with the respect which is due to the glory

of the reformation. If, in the book, a flight of fancy now and then occurs which a serious mind would wish away, before Swift be convicted of impiety, the following circumstances ought to be impartially weighed.

In the *first* place, *the Tale of a Tub* was the work of a very young man; and although the rule of Horace, *Nonum prematur in annum*, was observed, it still made its appearance at an early period of the author's life. To say, that he whose youth is not totally exempt from levity will be disgraced by an old age of blasphemy, is perhaps not perfectly consistent with that first of human virtues, *charity*. But of that virtue the persecutors of Swift seem to have had little or no idea. *Secondly*, I maintain, that in the work before us there is not a single passage which implies a disbelief of revelation: At the same time I must confess, there are many passages that, with the assistance of *well-meaning* and *able commentators*, might be so construed as to prove, that the author was an admirer of the *Gentoo* tenets, and not wholly averse to the *God of Thibet*. For although my reading cannot as yet have been very extensive, I have read enough to know, that there is not the least necessity for *any sort of connection* between the *text* and the *commentary*.

THE *next* arguments adduced are the stories of Dearly Beloved Roger, and the Race Ecclesiastic mentioned by Lord Orrery: but as these two stories were suffered to sleep amidst the virulence of faction and the frenzy of party, it is more than probable that (if true of
any

any one) they were not so of Swift. But Lord Orrery, like a common sewer, received whatever was thrown to him.

HAVING remarked upon the arguments advanced in support of this charge, I shall now beg leave to offer something on the other side of the question.—In the *first* place, Swift, very early in life, conceived a violent disgust at that despicable vice Hypocrisy; a vice so infamous and so degrading as is hardly to be expressed. Nor shall we wonder at his utter abhorrence of this vice, when we reflect how successfully it had been cultivated a little while before his birth by those *eminently pious men*, whose splendid triumph over the king and the constitution so gloriously distinguished the 17th century. To the horror he entertained of this vice must be attributed the cautious manner in which he concealed that sense of religion which seems to have been early impressed on his mind. For what but a sense of religion, and a most refined one too, could have withheld him from entering into orders till he had first obtained the refusal of some post, by means of which he could obtain to himself the blessings resulting from independence? To what but a sense of religion can we attribute the unequalled attention and decency with which he discharged his duty as Dean of St Patrick's?—for I believe no man is fool enough to charge Swift with being a slave to appearances. *Lastly*, It is a certain fact, that whilst the power of speech remained, the Dean continued constant in the performance of his private devotions; and in proportion as his memory

c 2

failed,

failed, they were gradually shortened, till at last he could only repeat the Lord's prayer. *That*, however, he continued to do till the power of utterance for ever ceased. This information I had from the servant who attended him. Now, an address to Heaven by one whose reason was on the wane, must have arisen from *habit*. Hypocrisy cannot be supposed to have influenced him, who was unmindful of the past, unconscious of the present, and indifferent to the future.

I AM now come to the only part of Swift's conduct which is, in my opinion, deserving of censure; I mean his treatment of Stella and Vanessa. But be it remembered, that censure, though merited, should be proportionate to the crime. Had the Dean's accusers taken the trouble of candidly investigating all the circumstances relative to that double connection, they might possibly have found the unfortunate lover not wholly undeserving of pity.

BUT before I proceed to inquire how far the treatment Stella experienced *was* or *was not* excuseable, I shall inform my reader *who* Stella *really was*. On this point *all* the biographers of Swift have been misinformed. The following account I received a few days ago in a letter from Mrs Hearn niece to the celebrated Mrs Johnson, and who now resides at Brighton near Alresford Hants with her daughter Mrs Harrison, the wife of a most respectable clergyman of that name.

MRS

“ MRS ESTHER JOHNSON, better known by the
“ name of Stella, was born at Richmond in Surry on
“ the 13th of March 1681. Her father was a mer-
“ chant, and the younger brother of a good family in
“ Nottinghamshire. He died young, and left his wi-
“ dow with three children, a son and two daughters.
“ Whilst Mrs Johnson lived at Richmond, she had the
“ happiness of becoming first acquainted with Lady
“ Gifford, the sister of Sir William Temple. The un-
“ common endowments, both of body and mind, which
“ Mrs Johnson certainly possessed in an high degree,
“ soon gained her not only the esteem but the warm
“ friendship of that excellent lady; a friendship which
“ lasted till death. As they seldom were apart, and
“ Lady Gifford lived much with her brother Sir Wil-
“ liam, it was through her that Mrs Johnson and her
“ two daughters (her son dying young) were brought
“ to the knowledge and friendship of Sir William Tem-
“ ple and his lady; who discovering so many excellen-
“ cies, and such fine parts, in the *little Hetty*, as she was
“ always called in the Temple family, so far took upon
“ themselves the care of her education as to bring her
“ up with their own niece the late Mrs Temple of
“ Moor Park by Farnham; a most acceptable piece of
“ kindness and friendship this to the mother, whose lit-
“ tle fortune had been greatly injured by the South Sea
“ bubbles. And here it was that Dr Swift first became
“ acquainted with Stella, and commenced that attach-
“ ment which terminated in their marriage. The cause
“ why that marriage was not owned to the world has
“ never been thoroughly explained. It is the opinion,

“ however, of her own family, that their finances not
 “ being equal to the style in which the Dean wished to
 “ move as a married man, could be the only one; Stel-
 “ la’s own fortune being only L. 1500, one thousand of
 “ which, as a farther mark of friendship, was left her
 “ by Sir William Temple himself. It was Dr Swift’s
 “ wish at last to have owned his marriage; but finding
 “ herself declining very fast, Stella did not choose to
 “ alter her mode of life, and besides fully intended co-
 “ ming over to England to her mother.”

It has been asserted that Swift, from the first mo-
 ment of his acquaintance with Stella, had resolved ne-
 ver to marry. But it may possibly strike the reader as
 somewhat singular, that the Dean could entertain se-
 rious thoughts (as from his letter to Varina, inserted in
 this collection, it is evident he did) of forming a per-
 manent connection with a woman, who, by his own ac-
 count, was no desirable object; and yet, immediate-
 ly afterwards, when he became sensible of Stella’s
 worth, who was in every respect superior to his for-
 mer mistress, he should immediately determine to spend
 the remainder of his days in a state of celibacy; especi-
 ally as, at that time, there is little reason to think he
 could flatter himself with the idea that the gentle Stella
 would consent to share *his* fortunes before they were
 properly *hers*; and, relying on his honour and his love,
 follow his footsteps through distant realms.

BESIDES, as Swift informed the Bishop of Clogher
 what rules he had laid down with respect to marrying,
 it

It is pretty certain he had never made any resolution against matrimony, as no one but a lunatic would resolve on a particular line of conduct, to be observed in a predicament in which he was determined never to place himself, and in which no one, without his own consent, could place him. After what has been said, I presume the assertion I am now combating needs no other confutation.

SWIFT's motive for putting a period to his connection with Varina, seems to have been the vexation he daily experienced from that caprice which a weak woman never fails to exercise as a proof of the despotic sway with which her own charms or her lover's infatuation have invested her; and he who withdraws himself from a government thus tyrannical, cannot with justice be considered as deserving of censure. Now, it is probable that the caprice of Varina influenced not a little the conduct of Swift towards Stella. The only woman with whom he had hitherto been intimately connected, had shown that she knew only the *abuse* of power; and he might have his fears, that should he avow himself the lover of Stella, she might also be ignorant how to use that power with which his avowal would invest her. If, however, this suspicion existed, it was certainly ill founded, and never could have entered into the Dean's mind, had Stella been the *first* object of his regard; but experience is the parent of suspicion. The mind of Stella was *too great*, her sentiments were too exalted, to admit of her being capricious. Caprice is the growth of weak minds only.

WHAT has been said may possibly account for Swift's never throwing off the mask of friendship during this intercourse with the lovely partner of his fortunes. On this ground, it appears no very difficult matter to reconcile his conduct towards Stella with the most determined resolution of marrying her whenever circumstances should admit of it. And if we attentively survey the situation of Swift from the first moment of his connection with the far-famed object of his wishes to the period immediately preceding her death, we shall be at a loss to point out the time when, consistently with the dictates of prudence, he could have united himself with his amiable mistress.

FROM the promised munificence of King William, he received nothing but disappointment. Yet such a promise to the dead, to one whom he had honoured with his confidence and friendship, *should* have been considered by the monarch as guarded from violation by *every tie* that could influence either a *great* or *good* mind.

BUT to proceed. After Swift's retirement from Moor-Park till his connection with Lord Berkeley, he had no prospect of preferment. The misconduct of that nobleman, I am sorry to say, but too justly provoked the indignation of Swift; and the provision he at length obtained was too scanty to admit of his embarking with a family. On his promotion to the deanery of St Patrick, a system of the severest oeconomy was necessary to liquidate the debt contracted by a long and
vexatious

vexatious attendance on ministry; at the same time that a certain degree of state was a necessary appendage to his station.

To the union of Swift and Stella there was, however, at one period of their connection, a much more formidable obstacle than any that could have arisen from prudence. It is with reluctance I proceed; but during one of the Dean's long ministerial attendances in London, commenced his acquaintance with Vanessa.

THIS lady possessed wit, youth, beauty, a competent share of wealth, and *universal* admiration. Thus decorated, she offered herself a willing victim at the shrine of Swift, by whose genius she was completely fascinated.

To behold, without emotion, such a sacrifice, was hardly to be expected from man. But to the honour of Swift be it remembered, that though allured by such attractions as were indeed at once most rare and powerful, he made a long and obstinate defence; and when the death of the Queen exiled him as it were from England, he used all the force of argument to prevail on Vanessa to smother the destructive flame she had so long nourished in her bosom, and which, he wisely apprehended, would at some future period kindle a conflagration, from which effects the most fatal were justly to be dreaded. Dazzled at *first* by the splendor of his conquest, he was prevented from seeing his own conduct in a proper point of view; but when the death of
th

the Queen reminded him that Ireland was to be the scene of his remaining years, the thought of wounding her, whom he had invited to that country, by the presence of her rival, shocked the delicacy of his feelings; whilst the idea of Stella, neglected and forsaken, returned with redoubled force, and once more possessed itself of his mind.

YET at the moment when he recommended to Vanessa forgetfulness of the past, it is certain he taught what he could not practise, and that what was *right* was preferred to what was *pleasant*. In the eye of justice, the claims of Stella were highly forcible. She had, at an early period of life, yielded her affections to the assiduities of Swift. To enjoy his society, she had sacrificed her country and her connections, and had fixed her abode in a part of the world where people were by no means inclined to put the best construction on the face of things. And it must be owned, that to those who were not behind the curtain, matters wore not an appearance highly favourable to delicacy.

In circumstances like these, to have *finally* deserted Stella was a piece of cruelty and of villainy of which her lover was utterly incapable. His return to Ireland certainly lessened her anxiety, and rendered her situation more tolerable than it could be during his absence. Whatever she might think of the state of his affections, she was at least in a situation to attempt the recovery of them; and though disappointment had killed the roses of youth, yet her conversation was still attractive,
her

her mind cultivated, and her manners gentle. But the arrival of the unfortunate Vanessa soon violated the tranquillity of Stella. The anxiety inseparable from such a situation as hers preyed on her spirits, and materially affected her health.

SWIFT, shocked at the effects his own inconstancy was likely to produce, requested Bishop Ash, the common friend of *both*, to inquire from Stella what could restore her former piece of mind. Her answer was to this effect, "That for many years she had patiently borne the tongue of slander; but that hitherto she had been cheered by the hope of one day becoming his wife: That of such an event she now saw no probability; and that, consequently, her memory would be transmitted to posterity branded with the most, unmerited obloquy."

SWIFT, in his reply to this declaration, observed, that "in early life he had laid down two maxims with respect to matrimony: The *first* was, never to marry unless possessed of a competency: the *second*, unless this was the case at such a period of life as afforded him a probable prospect of living to educate his family; but yet, since her happiness depended on his marrying her, he would directly comply with her wishes on the following terms: That it should remain a secret from all the world, unless the discovery were called for by some *urgent necessity*; and that they should continue in separate houses."

To

To these terms Stella readily acceded; and in 1716 they were married by the Bishop of Clogher, who himself related the circumstance to Bishop Berkeley, by whose relict the story was communicated to me.

WHAT Swift meant by the term *urgent necessity*, unless it alluded to the birth of children, it would be hard to say; but before I proceed any farther in my inquiry, I shall here insert an anecdote, for the authenticity of which I pretend not to vouch. I shall relate it as I heard it, and shall mention the name of my informer, who was *Richard Brennan**, the servant in whose arms Swift breathed his last, and who attended him during the six years that immediately preceded his death. My informer, who is still living in Dublin, told me, that when he was at school, there was a boy boarded with the master who was commonly reported to be the Dean's son by Mrs Johnson. He added, that the boy strongly resembled the Dean in his complexion; that he dined constantly at the deanery every Sunday; and that, when other boys were driven out of the deanery yard, he was suffered to remain there and divert himself. This boy survived Mrs Johnson but a year or two at the most.

ALL I shall remark on this story is, that it is very consistent with the dates of Mrs Johnson's marriage and death; the former having taken place in 1716, the latter in 1727-8. The story is, however, related merely as the report of the day, and no stress is meant to be laid upon it.

SWIFT,

* He is at present one of the bell-ringers at St Patrick's church, and is in a state of penury.—Such should not be the case!

SWIFT, by marrying Stella at a time when it is pretty certain he ceased to entertain for her any very impassioned sentiments, is one proof that he thought the laws of honour intitled to the strictest observance. He saw, when it was too late, the error of this conduct towards that amiable woman, and made reparation; though, to be sure, his declining to acknowledge her was a step that cannot be justified, and which must be attributed merely to that love of singularity, which in a greater or less degree is inseparable from genius.

It is the property of genius to make men despise happiness as it is served up to the rest of mankind. Men of genius will cook it their own way; and in their attempts to heighten the flavour, they too often spoil the dish. Such was the case of the unfortunate Dean of St Patrick's. Had Swift been a blockhead, he would not have had the evening of his life imbittered by reflections the most piercing, the most cruel!—he would have pursued the beaten track which leads to that which is commonly called *happiness*, and would have reached the goal without interruption.

HAVING no further observations to make on the peculiar circumstances of the unfortunate Stella, I shall conclude my account of her, by drawing her character as it appears to me from the best information I have been able to collect. Her manners were gentle to a great degree; her mind was rather elegant than strong; her reading was extensive; her wit was rather agreeable than

than brilliant, whilst her patience and her piety will find more to admire than to imitate them.

WITH respect to Vanessa I have little to say. Whilst, in justice to Swift, I cannot refrain from observing, that the first advances came from her, I should not forbear recalling to the reader's recollection what is remarked a few pages back, that when Vanessa selected Cadenus for her lover, she was *universally followed and admired*; and whatever construction may be put on a celebrated poem, which it is to be wished had never seen the light, I shall venture to assert, that the passion she entertained for Swift was perfectly innocent. She knew of no engagement to prevent their union; and to obtain that union was the sole object of her wishes. Although the encouragement she gave to Swift might be rather inconsistent with the etiquette observed by all *prudent and experienced* women when in a state of courtship; yet for this inattention it is by no means right to brand her memory with the severest obloquy.

WITH respect to the Dean's conduct towards this lady, no other apology can be offered than this: That the violence of the passion which he entertained for her, blinded him to the fatal effects that were likely to arise from such a connection; and that he found himself unexpectedly in a situation where *perseverance* was *wrong*, and where *retreat* was *impossible*. Swift has been severely blamed for continuing his connection with Vanessa after his marriage with Stella: But be it remembered, that though in this point he erred, his motive was such as, though it could not justify, certainly palliated, the crime. He

wanted resolution mortally to wound the peace of one who loved so well. Justice and nature contested the point; and those who in this instance may censure, cannot regret the triumph of the latter. It is likewise more than probable, that one of the motives which induced Swift to conceal his marriage, was a wish to spare Vanessa so severe a pang; the effects produced by the discovery of that fatal secret were foreseen, and are too well known to need recapitulation. Her last will declared what her feelings were: Her appointing Swift's most intimate friend Bishop Berkeley to be one of the executioners of her vengeance, shows the violence of her resentment. At the same time, had the hour of Vanessa's dissolution been less rapid in its approach, had death allowed the storm of passion time to subside, it is more than probable she would have recalled her order respecting the publication of their mutual correspondence. Her passions were violent, and consequently would have been short-lived *. Her heart was tender, and her sensibility great; whilst her mind was possessed of a degree of strength not always to be found amongst the fair sex; and her talents in many points eclipsed those of her unfortunate rival.

SUCH was Vanessa, over whose last moments, as well over those of the amiable Stella, it were to be wished that a veil had from the first been drawn. They only exhibit two dreary scenes of cheerless sorrow, over which the bene-

* Influenced by this idea, Bishop Berkeley withheld from the press a series of letters, the publication of which could *only have served* to torment one already bending under the iron rod of affliction.

benevolent and the feeling will drop one silent tear; whilst none will withhold from the ill-fated Swift the tribute of pity, but such as in opposition to the benevolent Author of nature prefer sacrifice to mercy.

WHEN I had proceeded thus far, a friend showed me a note in Mr Nichols's edition of the Tatler (N^o 188, p. 145.) containing two fresh charges against the character of Swift; the first impeaching his integrity; the second holding him forth to the world as a ruffian of the most abandoned and most horrible stamp, compelled to resign his preferment, and fly from his country for a crime on which the legislature of every civilized nation fails not to inflict capital punishment.

I do not, however, despair of fully evincing to the world the folly and falsehood of both these charges. The first charge states, that "Lord Somers, at Swift's own request, recommended him to Lord Wharton, then *Lord Lieutenant of Ireland*, as one of his chaplains, but without success; and that Swift never forgave either the refusal or the terms in which it was couched." Here follows the proof; which is to be sure *unanswerable*. It consists in the following letter, said to be written by Dr Salter late Master of the Charterhouse, and addressed to Mr Nichols.

"LORD SOMERS recommended Swift, at his own very earnest request, to Lord Wharton, when that Earl went Lieutenant to Ireland in 1708, but without success; and the answer Wharton is said to have given was never forgotten or forgiven by Swift, but
" seems

" seems to have laid the foundation of that peculiar
 " rancour with which he always mentions Lord Whar-
 " ton. I saw and read two letters of Jonathan Swift,
 " then prebendary of St Patrick's, Dublin, to Lord So-
 " mers ; the first, earnestly intreating his favour, plead-
 " ing his poverty, and professing the most unalterable
 " attachment to his Lordship's person, friends, and
 " cause ; the second, acknowledging Lord Somers's kind-
 " nefs in having recommended him ; and concluding
 " with the like professions, not more than a year before
 " Swift deserted Lord Somers and all his friends, wri-
 " ting avowedly on the contrary side, and (as he boasts
 " himself) libelling all the junto round. I saw also the
 " very letters which Lord Somers wrote to Lord Whar-
 " ton, in which Swift is very heartily and warmly re-
 " commended ; and I well remember the short and very
 " smart answer Lord Wharton is *said* to have given ;
 " which, as I have observed, Swift never forgave or for-
 " got. It was to this purpose : Oh ! my Lord, we must
 " not prefer or countenance these fellows : We have
 " not character enough *ourselves*."

In the first part of this letter we are told that Dr Sal-
 ter saw these letters. But where did he see them ?
 When did he see them ? In whose possession were they ?
 How did he know they were genuine ? Was he ac-
 quainted with Swift's hand-writing ? Was Lord So-
 mers's hand-writing known to him ? Was he sure that
 Lord Wharton made the reply here ascribed to him ?
 Did he see that in writing ? or did he take it on report ?

To these questions an answer cannot now be obtained. Dr Salter, after having spit his venom, is like an adder in winter gone to his repose. The only proof adduced to support the authenticity of these letters is, that their existence is recorded by Mr Nichols in his supplement to Swift's works. I have not in this country been able to procure a sight of this valuable *record*, so that I cannot determine whether or not it contains any other circumstances tending to establish the authenticity of the letters; but on my return home, I shall not fail to consult the *archives of Red Lion passage*.

IN the mean time, till Mr Nichols shall produce those letters to the public, infidelity will at least be a venial, and possibly an universal, crime. At the same time, candour obliges me to own, that, as far as *probabilities* go, they are much in Mr Nichols's favour.

IN the first place, Swift is introduced as intreating the protection of Lord Somers, and pleading his own poverty.

To those who are *intimately* acquainted with Swift's *character*, however disgusting this servility may seem, it will appear highly *probable*.

IN the next place, he is mentioned as concluding a letter to Lord Somers with the most adulatory expressions of unlimited attachment; and yet, as Mr Nichols tells us, about a year after these letters were written, does this flatterer, this lickspittle, arm himself with a

cat-

cat-of-nine-tails, and, unmindful of his former professions, he becomes the scourge and terror of his best friends, who, it must be owned, acted towards him with the greatest moderation; for at the moment when they were smarting under the lash, they refrained from publishing a correspondence that must have rendered their most formidable opponent despicable in the eyes of the whole world, and effectually screened them from farther injury.

It is with pleasure that I call the reader's attention to this *striking instance of moderation*, which cannot fail to charm, especially as it occurred at a time when the spirit of party was at the highest, and spurned alike the boundaries of truth and reason.

HAVING thus paid a just tribute to the worth of a party who acted so *magnanimously*, I shall proceed to state the proofs adduced by Mr Nichols from the Dean's own letters, as tending to establish the charge of dishonesty.

FROM different letters written at the time by Swift himself the following extracts are taken.

“ Swift says, that at the request of Archbishop Tenison and several Irish bishops, the chaplaincy was refused to him and given to Dr Lambert. He says, that Lord Somers wrote to Lord Wharton. He says he expects the chaplaincy;—seems displeased at the preference shown to Dr Lambert;—positively denies

“ to Archbishop King having made any application for
“ the chaplaincy. He does the same to Dr Sterne.
“ Lastly, He calls Lord Somers a false deceitful raf-
“ cal.”

As I readily admit the exactness of these quotations, I shall proceed to inquire what they prove. The first extract proves nothing, but that Swift was persecuted by a party of right reverend blockheads. The second extract proves that Lord Somers applied for the chaplaincy; but no mention is made of its having been done at the request of Swift. The third extract proves that he expected the chaplaincy; which, after the application of Lord Somers, he might very reasonably do. The fourth extract proves, that to Swift, as to the rest of mankind, a disappointment was unpleasant. The fifth extract proves that he never did *apply* for the chaplaincy. The sixth extract also proves that he made no application for the chaplaincy. The seventh extract only proves that he thought of Lord Somers as most people did who knew him.

In opposition to all that has been advanced to prove that Swift never made any application through Lord Somers for the chaplaincy, nothing is produced but the bare assertion of one man; and if any credit is due to evidence of this kind, it must be allowed, that when Swift spoke in such terms of his former patron, he must have entertained the highest opinion of his moderation, as otherwise he was rashly provoking a discovery that must prove fatal to his hopes with either party: But,
owing

owing to the *lenient* disposition of the Whigs, he was suffered to rail without retaliation.

If the reader be not by this time lost in admiration at the magnanimity and candour of Lord Somers and his friends, I will engage that the circumstance I am about to relate shall induce him to consider the Whigs of that day as beings of a superior order, who pitied, but scorned to reveal, even the villanies of their bitterest enemies. Such they surely were, if Mr Nichols's conjectures are well founded; for *here* we are to proceed on *conjecture*.

IMMEDIATELY after Dr Salter's letter Mr Nichols inserts the following paragraph: " Lord Wharton's remarkable words allude not only to the odium Swift had contracted as the known or supposed author of the *Tale of a Tub*, &c. but they *seem* to point more particularly to a flagrant part of his criminality at Kilroot, not so generally known. A general account of this offence is all that is requisite here, and all in deed that decency permits. In consequence of an attempt to *ravish* one of his parishioners, a farmer's daughter, Swift was carried before a magistrate of the name of *Dobbs* (in whose family the examinations taken on the occasion are *said* to be still extant at this day); and, to avoid the very serious consequences of this rash action, immediately resigned the prebend and quitted the kingdom. This intelligence was communicated, and vouched as a fact well known in the parish even now, by one of Swift's successors

“ in the living, and is rested on the authority of the
 “ present prebendary of Kilroot, February 6th 1785.”

IN the first part of this paragraph Mr Nichols assumes a new character, that of a *Nercomancer* or *Diviner*; for he discovers that the following expression of Lord Wharton's, “ Oh! my Lord, we must not prefer
 “ or countenance these fellows; we have not character
 “ enough of ourselves;” he discovers, I say, that these words charge Swift with the commission of a *rape*!

To persons who, like myself, are no conjurors, this discovery may appear somewhat strange; but in vain does improbability oppose the comprehensive faith of Mr Nichols:

“ Creation sees him spurn her bounded reign,
 “ And, panting, *truth* toils after him in vain.”

After having made this wonderful discovery, after having penetrated into the inmost recesses of a heart that had ceased to beat before his *penetrating* genius was *let loose* upon the world, he then proceeds to give what he calls a general account of Swift's early criminality; for a *general account*, he observes, is all that is necessary, or that decency will permit.

HERE, however, I beg leave to differ from the learned editor of the *Tatlers*; as by giving only a *general account* of the matter, he leaves the character of the *lady* to whom this violence was offered liable to aspersions;

sion; for Mr Nichols should remember, that though an utter *abhorrence of scandal*, is the striking feature of his own character, yet it is a beauty of which few minds can boast. Now, as he has neglected to inform us whether the attempt was frustrated by a series of vigorous exertions on the part of the fair one, such as *cuffs, scratches, well-timed shrieks*, &c. or whether she owed the preservation of her virtue to the appearance of some *knight-errant*, the malevolent part of mankind will not fail to ascribe to accident rather than to design the triumph which her virtue obtained.

I HAVE dwelt the more upon this circumstance, as the evil is not beyond the reach of remedy. Mr Nichols has only to apply to the *present* prebendary of Kilroot (of whose existence, by the bye, he himself entertains some doubt; for when this anecdote appeared first in the Gentleman's Magazine, unbelievers were referred for satisfaction to the *present* prebendary of Kilroot, *if living*). If, however, this *present* prebendary be *still present*, Mr Nichols may through his interest easily procure a copy of the depositions taken down before the *worshipful Justice Dobbs*; and when once possessed of these valuable *records*, he will be enabled to fix an indelible stigma on the memory of Swift. At the same time, if it shall appear that the lady's preservation was owing to her *own exertions*, she may be transmitted to posterity as a second *Lucretia*, whose conduct will afford to her beautiful countrywomen an example well worthy of imitation.

BUT to proceed;—Mr Nichols informs us, that, to avoid the serious consequences of this rash action, Swift immediately resigned his prebend and quitted the kingdom. Here, however, our retailer of anecdotes is opposed by a formidable host of improbabilities. In the first place, a rape being a capital crime, it is little likely that, after the matter came before a *magistrate*, Swift would be *suffered* to escape. In the next place, we find that on his resigning the prebend of Kilroot he had interest enough to nominate his successor, a degree of influence seldom possessed by *felons*; but, stranger still, we find this *banished ruffian*, in open defiance of TREMENDOUS JUSTICE DOBBS and all the constables and thief-catchers of the county, returning to Kilroot, the scene of all his former iniquities, and there *inducting* to the prebend his successor; in the choice of whom Swift seems to have been influenced by a sincere desire to prevent a *repetition* of those flagrant enormities for which he himself had so lately escaped condign punishment. The new prebendary of Kilroot was a man far advanced in years, and disqualified by infirmity from those *amorous struggles* that had so nearly proved fatal to his predecessor. He had, moreover, a wife and numerous offspring, who, till relieved by the reverend ruffian, languished under the pressure of want. For an account of this interesting transaction, see SHERIDAN'S *Life of Swift*, p. 18, 19. Swift, however, not satisfied with the risk he exposed himself to by returning to Kilroot, some years after, on Dr Sawbridge Dean of Ferns being accused of a rape, published the following ballad:

*An excellent new Ballad: or, The true English
Dean to be hang'd for a Rape.*

Written in the year 1730.

I.

Our brethren of England who love us so dear,
And in all they do for us so kindly do mean,
A blessing upon them! have sent us this year,
For the good of our church, a true English Dean.
A holier priest ne'er was wrapt up in crape; 5
The worst you can say, he committed a rape.

II.

In his journey to Dublin he lighted at Chester,
And here he grew fond of another man's wife;
Burst into her chamber, and would have caress'd her;
But she valu'd her honour much more than her life. 10
She bustled and struggled, and made her escape
To a room full of guests, for fear of a rape.

III.

The Dean he pursu'd to recover his game,
And now to attack her again he prepares;
But the company stood in defence of the dame; 15
They cudgell'd and cuff'd him, and kick'd him down
stairs.
His Deanship was now in a damnable scrape;
And this was no time for committing a rape.

To

I INQUIRY INTO THE

IV.

To Dublin he comes, to the *bagnio* he goes
And orders the landlord to bring him a whore ;
No scruple came on him his gown to expose, 21
'Twas what all his life he had practis'd before.
He had made himself drunk with the juice of the grape,
And got a good clap ; but committed no rape.

V.

The Dean and his landlord, a jolly comrade, 25
Resolv'd for a fortnight to swim in delight ;
For why ? they had both been brought up to the trade
Of drinking all day and of whoring all night.
His landlord was ready his Deanship to ape
In ev'ry debauch but committing a rape. 30

VI.

This Protestant zealot, this English divine,
In church and in state was of principles found ;
Was truer than Steele to the Hanover line,
And griev'd that a Tory should live above ground.
Shall a subject so loyal be hang'd by the nape 35
For no other crime but committing a rape?

VII.

By old Popish canons, as wise men have penn'd 'em,
Each priest had a concubine *jure ecclesiæ*.
Who'd be Dean of Fernes without a *commendam* ?
And precedents we can produce if it please ye : 40
Then why should the Dean, when whores are so chape,
Be put to the peril and toil of a rape ?

VIII.

If fortune should please but to take such a crotchet
 (To thee I apply, great Smedley's successor),
 To give thee lawn sleeves, a mitre, and rotchet, 45
 Whom wouldst thou resemble? I leave thee a guesser,
 But I only behold thee in Atherton's* shape,
 For sodomy hang'd, as thou for a rape.

IX.

Ah! dost thou not envy the brave Col'nel Chartres,
 Condemn'd for thy crime at three score and ten? 50
 To hang him all England would lend him their garters;
 Yet he lives, and is ready to ravish again.
 Then throttle thyself with an ell of strong tape;
 For thou hast not a groat to atone for a rape. 54

X.

The Dean he was vex'd that his whores were so willing:
 He long'd for a girl that would struggle and squall;
 He ravish'd her fairly, and sav'd a good shilling;
 But here was to pay the devil and all.
 His trouble and sorrows now came in a heap,
 And hang'd he must be for committing a rape. 60

XI.

If maidens are ravish'd, it is their own choice;
 Why are they so wilful to struggle with men?
 If they would but lie quiet and stifle their voice,
 No devil nor dean could ravish them then;
 Nor would there be need of a strong hempen cape 65
 Ty'd round the Dean's neck for committing a rape.
 Our

* A bishop of Waterford, sent from England a hundred years ago.

XII.

Our church and our state dear England maintains,
 For which all true Protestant hearts should be glad ;
 She sends us our bishops, and judges, and deans ;
 And better would give us if better she had. 70
 But, Lord ! how the rabble will stare and will gape
 When the good English Dean is hang'd up for a rape !

SUPPOSING Mr Nichols's charge well founded, the most zealous admirers of Swift must confess that his publishing this ballad was the strongest proof of insanity he ever yet gave. But the most astonishing circumstance of the whole is, that though the Whigs were, it seems, thoroughly acquainted with his early criminality, yet not the severest papers of the Examiner could tempt them to violate that rule of strict moderation which they so religiously observed towards Swift. How this line of conduct can be reconciled to the violence which distinguished the contending parties of that day, I cannot discover. To Mr Nichols, with whom *every* thing is *possible*, and with whom *every* thing is *probable*, I resign the arduous undertaking.

I HERE close my inquiry ; in the course of which I trust it will be found, that my attachment to the character for which I have been the apologist, has never induced me to rest my defence on groundless assertions or misrepresentations of the truth. If, through misinformation, I have fallen into errors, whenever they shall be pointed out to me I will embrace the earliest opportunity of correcting them ; a step which (in whatever

light it may appear to a retailer of anecdotes, or the leader of a party, is the indispensable duty of every writer who professes to inform mankind. If on any occasion I have betrayed an improper degree of warmth, I hope for the indulgence of my readers, when it is considered that young men are generally strenuous advocates for any cause in which they embark; and that I have from my cradle been taught to consider Swift as a man in whom were united

SPLENDOR OF IMAGINATION,
STRENGTH OF JUDGMENT,
SENSIBILITY OF HEART,
LOVE OF HIS COUNTRY,
INVIOLEABLE INTEGRITY;
AND
A BELIEF IN REVELATION,
THAT WAS HIS RULE OF CONDUCT HERE
AND HIS SOURCE OF HOPE HEREAFTER.

P O S T S C R I P T.

As, in the course of the inquiry, no opportunity occurred of introducing the following anecdotes, they are inserted here, under the idea that the relation they bear to a great and splendid character will render them acceptable to the world.

SWIFT, on his birth-day, constantly read the third chapter of Job; and during the whole of that day appeared oppressed with the deepest melancholy.

SOME

SOME years after the death of Stella, on Bishop Berkeley's coming to Ireland, Mrs Herne (the lady from whose letter an extract is given in the inquiry) accompanied his lady to that kingdom. Immediately on the Bishop's arrival, Swift repaired to the house of his friend; and on entering the room, he was so struck with the strong resemblance Mrs Herne bore to the unfortunate Stella, that he uttered a deep groan.

IN the evening of life he became a constant reader of Clarendon's History.

WHEN Swift (who did every thing in his own way) introduced Bishop Berkeley to Lord Berkeley of Stratton, he made use of these words: "My Lord, here is
" a relation of your Lordship's who is *good for some-*
" *thing*; and that, as times go, is saying a great deal."

ONE day when Swift was travelling, a dispute arose between his two servants which of them should clean his boots. He ordered his butler to do it; upon which the man observed, that if they were clean they would be dirtied again. To the truth of his remark Swift assented; observing, at the same time, that if the man eat his breakfast he would be hungry again; and calling for the landlady expressly, forbade her to give his servants any breakfast. Accordingly these two *useful* domestics began their journey fasting. On the road a gentleman joined them and asked the butler whither they were going? on which the man replied, "To Heaven, Sir, for my master is praying and we are fast-
" *ing.*"

“ing.” Swift, who overheard the conversation, presented the fellow with a guinea.

I was informed by the servant who attended him in his last illness, that when any person of whose talents he had thought highly visited him, he evinced the greatest anxiety for his departure; whilst blockheads (wonderful change!) were suffered to approach him with impunity. This proves that the powers of his mind, though obscured, were not extinguished.

OF this great man I have seen four original pictures: The first is preserved as an heir-loom in the deanery at St Patrick's: it was *once* ornamented with a magnificent frame of Irish black oak, the carving of which cost one hundred guineas; but the present Dean of St Patrick's has, at his *own expence* (as his housekeeper informed me), adorned it with five shillings worth of gilding. The predominant expressions of his countenance (as represented in this picture) are grief, indignation, and benevolence. Of the other three originals one is in the possession of Mr Whiteway of Dublin, son to the lady whose letters are inserted in this collection; another in the possession of Mrs Wisdom of Bride-street Dublin, niece to Mrs Ridgway*; and a third is in the collection of the Reverend Dr Berkeley, Prebendary of Canterbury, &c. There is also a very excellent picture of him, though not an original, lately put up in the new saloon of Trinity-college, Dublin;

* This picture is to be disposed of. The price I understand is 30 guineas.

Dublin; where are also the pictures of Usher, Molyneux, Berkeley, and other Irish worthies.

HAVING now mentioned every circumstance that occurred to my memory respecting the illustrious Dean of St Patrick's, I shall trespass no longer on the attention of my readers, than, whilst I express my hope, that if I fail to convince, I shall not have the misfortune to disgust.

O R I.

ORIGINAL LETTERS
FROM
CHARLES II. JAMES II. AND THE
QUEEN OF BOHEMIA,
TO THE
MARQUIS OF MONTROSE.

*Three Letters from King Charles II. to
Montrose.*

I.

MY LORD,

I THANK you for the continuance of
your affection, of which I have received
a good account by this bearer. It
would be long to reply in writing to all
A particulars

particulars mentioned by him; therefore I have appointed the Chancellor of the Exchequer to meet you in any place you shall appoint, and by him you shall understand my mind upon the whole. I need not tell you there must be great secrecy in this business. Be assured I am, and will always be, my Lord, your most affectionate friend,

CHARLES R.

Hagh, Jan. 20.

II.

Montrose,

WHEREAS the necessity of my affairs has obliged me to renew your former trusts and commissions concerning the kingdom of Scotland, the more to encourage you unto my service, and render you confident of my resolutions, both touching myself and you, I have thought fit by these to signify to you, that I will not determine any thing touching the affairs of that kingdom, without having your advice thereupon;

as

as also, I will not do any thing that shall be prejudicial to your commission.

CHARLES R.

Breda, June 22. 1649.

III.

My Lord,

I ENTREAT you to go on vigorously, and with your wonted courage and care in the prosecution of those trusts I have committed to you, and not to be startled with any reports you may hear, as if I were otherwise inclined to the Presbyterians than I was when I left you. I assure you I am still upon the same principles I was, and depend as much as ever upon your undertaking and endeavours for my service, being fully resolved to assist and support you therein to the uttermost of my power, as you shall find in effect, when you shall desire any thing to be done by your affectionate friend

CHARLES R.

St. Germain's, 19th Sept. 1649.

*Three Letters from the Duke of York to
Montrose.*

I.

My Lord Marquis of Montrose,

I SHOULD have written to you by the same person who brought me your letter, if I had seen him afterwards, and given you many thanks, as I do now by Sir William Drummond, for the kind offer you made me of your friendship and service, which I assure you I value very much. I am extremely glad to hear your merits are so well understood abroad as to have procured you such honours from the Emperor, now that there is not a possibility of rewarding them at home. Whenever there shall be, you must not doubt of receiving it from the King, nor of my particular endeavours to deserve of you those professions you make me. I rest your affectionate friend,

YORKE.

Hague, Sept. 11. 1648.

II.

II.

My Lord,

I GIVE you many thanks for your kind expressions towards me in yours from Brussels, and am very glad the King my brother has found an occasion of employing you, being confident you have a heart full of zeal and affection to his service. I shall be glad to hear often from you, especially when you will give me an occasion of making good to you my resolution of being always your very affectionate friend,

JAMES.

St. Germain's, July 23. 1649.

My Lord, You must be kind to Hary May for my sake.

III.

My Lord,

I WOULD not let this gentleman Hary May go to you without writing to you.

A 3

This

This bearer will give you a very good account of news, and of all the business that is here; and he will assure you how much I ever am your Lordship's most affectionate friend,

JAMES.

Jersay, Jan. $\frac{16}{8}$. 1650.

*Ten Letters of the Queen of Bohemia to the
Marquis of Montrose.*

I.

My Lord,

I HAVE desired Sir Edward Herbert to let you know how by great chance I have found, that the Prince of Orange will again extremely press the King to grant the commissioners desires, and so ruin him through your sides. I give you this warning of it, that you may be provided to hinder it. I have had a huge dispute with Beverwert about it. For God's sake
leave

leave not the —— as long as he is at Breda; for without question there is nothing that will be omitted to ruin you and your friends, and so the King at last. It is so late as I can say no more; only believe me ever your most constant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

The Hagb, this 24th of June.

I give you many thanks for your picture. I have hung it in my cabinet to fright away the *brethren**. Tell my Highlander that the *brethren* do not forget to lie; for they say his countrymen will also join with them. I pray commend me to him.

II.

My Lord,

I HAVE received yours by my Lord of Kinnoul. I hope these news I send by Broughton will help to persuade the King to make haste to go for Ireland; for one

A 4

Ingleſbie,

* The Presbyterian teachers.

Ingleſbie, a captain of Cromwell's regiment, who is come upon Monday laſt from London, and his brother, told him how that Cromwell, I mean that arch rebel, had received news how their ſhips, being before Kinſale, are all taken or ſunk, to the number of nine of them. They ſought to have corrupted the captain of the fort at Kinſale for L.60,000, to have delivered it to them; which he advertiſing Rupert of, by his counſel he continued the treaty, and ſo got them all in, and have ſunk or taken nine at leaſt: and Ingleſbie ſaith that they are all up again in Scotland; that the Engliſh rebel parliament can get no ſoldier to go for Ireland: but it is thought they will ſend their army for Scotland without doubt, to help the *brethren* there. I wiſh Jamie Grame amongſt them with all his followers; but till there be taken a better reſolution than I hear my Lord Jermin deſires, I do not deſire you ſhould quit Bruxelles while there is danger of change. I hear Jermin has orders

ders to get your commission for Hamilton. If that be true, sure they are all mad or worse. I write this freely to you; wherefore I pray you burn this, for I do not desire to have it seen. You may well know why. This bearer will tell you all the story of the Antelope, which has a little nettled these men. I pray God you may read this, for I have scribbled it in great haste. I hope you will be able to read this truth, that I am ever constantly your most affectionate

ELIZABETH.

The Hagh, this 3d of July.

I had thought to have sent Broughton to the King with these news; but hearing he had them already I stayed him; and this bearer, Mr Carey, going to Bruxelles, I give him this. I can add nothing, but my wishes that you may persuade the King for his good. I pray tell my Highlander, I hope yet that his people will have another bout.—*This 4th of July.*

III.

III.

From Rhene, this $\frac{1}{11}$ th of August.

My Lord,

THIS bearer has desired me to recommend him to you, that he may be a gentleman of the company of your guards. His name is Buschel, and has served the king, my dear brother, as captain. His uncle served me long as master of my horse, and his cousin-german was my page, and killed in these wars with Rupert; besides, his eldest brother has done the king very good service. I tell you all this, that the gentleman may find your favour the more upon his own deserving. I believe this letter will not come so speedily to your hands that I should tell you how we pass our time here; but that is soon said, for all is but walking abroad and shooting, which now I have renewed myself in. I will only entreat you to be confident, that nobody is more truly than I am your most constant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

IV.

IV.

Rene, this 1⁴th of August.

My Lord,

I RETURN you your letters with my thanks for them. I pray God keep the king in his constancy to you and his other true friends and servants; but till he be gone from where he is, I shall be in pain. While you stay in this country, it will be a great charity in you to let me know the news you receive; for here is none to be had, the place being very barren of all news. We have nothing to do but to walk and shoot. I am grown a good archer to shoot with my Lord Kinnoul. If your office will suffer it I hope you will come and help us to shoot. Howsoever, I conjure you to be confident you have no friend esteems you more than doth she that is your most constant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

V.

V.

Rene, this 2d of September, O. S.

My Lord,

THIS gentleman called Burton desires this to you, that I will recommend him to your favour, to wait upon you into Scotland, and when you come there he may have some charge. He has money in his purse, and desires no other thing but employment, having served the king my brother. I hope I shall have better fortune in this recommendation than in that of Bushel; for Fox assures me he knows him, and I write this at his request. It is most cruel hot weather since you went. There is no news; only the king is still at St Germain, but constant to his resolutions for Ireland, and for all his friends. For all that, I would he were well gone from there. The French king is at Paris, and I still here: who conjure you to believe this truth, that you have no friend living that wisheth you
more

more happiness than doth your most constant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

N. B. When I write to you next, because letters may be taken, I shall not put all my name to them, but this cypher*. I pray my Lord commend me to my Lord Napier. Assure him I wish him all happiness.

VI.

The Hagb, this 2d of October.

My Lord,

I WAS very glad to see by yours of the $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the last month, that you are safely arrived at Hamburgh. I give you many thanks for your favours to Major Brieton at my request. The business in Ireland is not so bad as it was reported at first, but too ill for the king's affairs. Ormond has lost no towns, nor Cromwell yet done any thing; but from England they

* This, in the original letter, is a cyphered E.

they keep the affairs of that kingdom so in a cloud, as we hear nothing of certainty ; which I hope is a good sign that the king's affairs there go better than they would have known. They went for Jersey upon Monday was se'ennight. My Ladie Herbert writes to me, that if he find no impediment of the Parliament ships, he will go to Ireland, otherwise he will stay at Jersey for a sure passage. Culpepper is gone for Muscovy : the spices and aquavitæ will burn him quickly up. My Lord Jermin is coming hither, it is said, to take order about the jewels ; others think it is to meet with Duke Hamilton, Latherdale *, and your other friends, to have new commissioners sent to the king from the godly brethren, to cross wicked Jamie Graham's proceedings ; but I am assured from a good hand that it will do no good, the king continuing still most constant to his principles as you left him. The Duke of York is with him. I have heard nothing of Rupert since you went from France : they say

* Supposed to mean the Duke of Lauderdale.

say he is at sea. The States of Holland have desired the States General to give audience to Strekland as a public minister from a free state; but they have refused it. I am here since Friday was fortnight. The Princess of Orange is also returned; who is in great fear that my Lord Jermin's coming is to bring the queen hither, which I wish heartily, to see how she shall be troubled to make her court, which she doth not love very well. This is all I have to say to you at this time; only I conjure you to be confident, that, without all compliment, I am ever your most affectionate constant friend,

E.

VII.

*The Hagh, this $\frac{5}{15}$ th of October.**My Lord,*

THIS bearer gives me the opportunity of sending these for you. The good Lord Brainford is come, and left the king
and

and the Duke of York very well at Jersey. He assures me he is constant to his principles. By this bearer you will know all particulars. I find good old Brainford very constant to you. He confirms what I writ to you by my last about the Lord Jermin's coming hither, who is not yet arrived, but we look for him every day. I hope you have heard, before this comes to your hand, of Cromwell's being defeated before ———. Though the rebels at London seek to conceal it all they can, yet it comes from all parts. A French lieutenant of d'Ouchan's regiment heard of it at Plymouth, which makes me the more believe it. I hope the next week will make it more true. Young Boswell has wrote it to Sir William Boswell from Edinburgh, where he says also, that those that govern there make shew to wish to have their king; but yet he sees no disposition in them to lessen their conditions to him. I shall not fail to let Mr Lith know all that I hear of Jermin's negociating here; for
I
be

be confident that I am ever your most
constant affectionate friend,

E.

Our friend the Princess of Zolern has
won her process for the Marquisate
of Bergh. The Denmark ambassa-
dor is going away, having conclu-
ded a league betwixt his master and
the States, who gave the king a good
considerable sum of money. I wish
you part of it, if not all.

VIII.

The Hagh, this $\frac{1}{2}$ ²₉th of November.

My Lord,

YESTERDAY I received a letter from
Paris, that Rupert was gone out of Kin-
sale, and passed by St Malo, three weeks
ago, with six good ships. He set Choque
ashore there, his surgeon, who wrote
this to Paris, and that he was to go to
the king at Jersey, where he hoped with-
in few days to meet Rupert; but some

B.

say

say he was gone towards the Straits to meet some ships of the merchants of London ; but most believe him now at Jersey, whither Sir Edward Herbert and Sir Philip Musgrave, and Sir Marmadue Langdale, are gone to meet him there. If Windrum come at the same time, it will be a joyful fight, as you guess. Without question the king will go with Rupert's ships ; but whither, God knows, for I cannot assure you, since many letters say all goes ill in Ireland. Cromwell's money prevails much there ; for Wexford was betrayed to him. There be many glad, and some sorry, that Rupert is out. My niece is still of our side constantly, as I desired Mr Leith to write to you ; but I assure you there is nothing left undone to hinder your proceedings. I hope God will prosper you in spite of them ; which shall ever be the wishes and prayers of your most constant affectionate friend,

E.

IX.

IX.

The Hagh, this 9th of December.

My Lord,

I HAVE received yours of the 4th of November this last week ; and the next day, by Sir William Fleming, one from the king of the same date from Jersey ; who assures me he is not changed in his affections nor designs, which he will shew to the world very suddenly. Robert *le Diable* is about Scilly with seven good ships. His man Choque was very well received ; which made the squeaker very sad, and all that tribe there. Harry May was not yet there, nor the godly Windrum. I hope he will find *Visage de bois* when he comes. I wish your express quickly here. The king has not heard from you since his being at Jersey. I doubt not but you have seen by this the proclamation against Morton and Kinoul, and all the adherents of that detestable bloody murderer and excommunicated traitor James Græme. The Turks never

called the Christians so. Yet they are civil to the king in it ; for they do it not in his name, and name him but once in it. I think they would not take his name in vain, as they have done God's so often, to shew how faithful and dutiful subjects they are to him, which the king has good reason to take well, especially this being done upon Windrum sending to him. There has been many synods held at Dort and at Rotterdam. Now there is one at Amsterdam, where the great tongu'd lord is, and high-nosed ; but my cousin, filly man, keeps here, and knows nothing of all this, no more than I know that I am ever your most constant affectionate friend,

E.

Old Brainford will chide you that you should mistrust his constancy to you. He says he is now too old to be a knave, having been honest ever. I am confident he is very real. I hope my next shall tell you very good news.

X. *The*

X.

The Hagh, this 7th of January.

My Lord,

THIS bearer's dispatch to you by honest old Brainford gives me this occasion to write to you. You will find by his letters what he desires. I assure you he is still very fast to you. I must tell you that I hear by my Lord ———'s letter, who is now at Nimguen with the Prince of Orange, that Count Henry of Nassau is come hither from Denmark, and doth much lessen your proceedings there, saying that you have no men nor ships, nor free quarter in Denmark nor Holstein, nor at Hamburgh any, but only some few officers. I hope he doth it out of policy to do your business, that the Scots may be surpris'd by you; but when I see him I will know what he saith. The king my nephew is yet at Jersey. As soon as Harry Seymour returns from Ireland, he will be gone either to Ireland, or, if it be not fit for him, to your parts.

B 3

This

This I am told. As for Ireland, they tell so many lies as I dare believe nothing. Since Rupert was at Cape St Vincent upon the coast of Portugal, I have not heard from him; but upon those four ships he has taken, and others, by the French, there be many merchants of London bankrupts, as I am informed. Colonel Banfields and Penrudoch are both prisoners in the Tower. Upon their taking, my Lady Carlisle is close prisoner again. Penrudoch they say has been racked. All Banfield's letters and cyphers are taken. My cousin here begins to speak very favourably of you; which is a sign you are not in an ill condition. I pray God send you better and safety in Scotland. Believe me ever your most constant affectionate friend,

ELIZABETH.

I write so, I fear you cannot well read this letter; but I write it in haste.

SWIFT's

SWIFT'S LETTERS.

I.

To Varina *.

April 29. 1696.

Madam,

IMPATIENCE is the most inseparable quality of a lover, and indeed of every person who is in pursuit of a design whereon he conceives his greatest happiness or misery to depend. It is the same thing in war, in courts, and in common business. Every one who hunts after pleasure, or fame, or fortune, is still restless and uneasy till he has hunted down his game : and all this is not only very natural, but something reasonable too ; for a violent desire is little better than a distemper, and therefore men are not to blame in looking after a cure. I find

B 4

and

* This lady was sister to Mr Waryng, Swift's chamber-fellow at college.—Vide *Sheridan's Life of Swift*.

myself hugely infected with this malady, and am easily vain enough to believe it has some very good reasons to excuse it. For indeed, in my case, there are some circumstances which will admit pardon for more than ordinary disquiets. That dearest object upon which all my prospect of happiness entirely depends, is in perpetual danger to be removed for ever from my sight. Varina's life is daily wasting; and though one just and honourable action could furnish health to her, and unspeakable happiness to us both, yet some power that repines at human felicity has that influence to hold her continually doating upon her cruelty, and me upon the cause of it. This fully convinces me of what we are told, that the miseries of man's life are all beaten out on his own anvil. Why was I so foolish to put my hopes and fears into the power or management of another? Liberty is doubtless the most valuable blessing of life; yet we are fond to fling it away on those who have been these 5000 years using us ill. Philosophy advises

vices to keep our desires and prospects of happiness as much as we can in our own breasts, and independent of any thing without. He that sends them abroad is likely to have as little quiet as a merchant whose stock depends upon winds, and waves, and pirates, or upon the words and faith of creditors, every whit as dangerous and inconstant as the other.

I am a villain if I have not been poring this half hour over the paper merely for want of something to say to you:—or is it rather that I have so much to say to you, that I know not where to begin, though at last its all very likely to be arrant repetition?

Two strangers, a poet and a beggar, went to cuffs yesterday in this town, which minded me heartily to curse both employments. However, I am glad to see those two trades fall out, because I always heard they had been constant cronies: but what was best of all, the poet got the better, and kicked the gentleman

tleman beggar out of doors. This was of great comfort to me, till I heard the victor himself was a most abominable bad rhymmer, and as mere a vagabond beggar as the other, which is a very great offence to me; for starving is much too honourable for a blockhead. I read some of his verses printed in praise of my Lady Donegall, by which he has plainly proved that Fortune has injured him, and that he is dunce enough to be worth five thousand pounds a-year. It is a pity he has not also the qualification to recommend himself to your sex. I dare engage no ladies would hold him long in suspense with their unkindness: one settlement of separate maintenance, well engrossed, would have more charms than all the wit or passion of a thousand letters. And I'll maintain it, any man had better have a poor angel to his rival than the devil himself if he was rich.

You now have had time enough to consider my last letter, and to form your
own

own resolutions upon it. I wait your answer with a world of impatience; and if you think fit I should attend you before my journey, I am ready to do it. My Lady Donegall tells me that 'tis feared my Lord Deputy will not live many days; and if that be so, 'tis possible I may take shipping from hence, otherwise I shall set out on Monday fortnight for Dublin, and, after one visit of leave to his Excellency, hasten to England: and how far you will stretch the point of your unreasonable scruples to keep me here, will depend upon the strength of the love you pretend for me. In short, Madam, I am once more offered the advantage to have the same acquaintance with greatness that I formerly enjoyed, and with better prospect of interest. I here solemnly offer to forego it all for your sake. I desire nothing of your fortune; you shall live where and with whom you please till my affairs are settled to your desire: and in the mean
time

time I will push my advancement with all the eagerness and courage imaginable, and do not doubt to succeed.

Study seven years for objections against all this, and by Heaven they will at last be no more than trifles and put-offs. 'Tis true you have known sickness longer than you have me, and therefore perhaps you are more loath to part with it as an older acquaintance: But listen to what I here solemnly protest, by all that can be witness to an oath, that if I leave this kingdom before you are mine, I will endure the utmost indignities of fortune rather than ever return again, though the king would send me back his deputy. And if it must be so, preserve yourself, in God's name, for the next lover who has those qualities you love so much beyond any of mine, and who will highly admire you for those advantages which shall never share any esteem from me. Would to Heaven you were but a while sensible of the thoughts into which my present distractions plunge me: they

hale me a thousand ways, and I am not able to bear them. 'Tis so, by Heaven: The love of Varina is of more tragical consequence than her cruelty. Would to God you had treated and scorned me from the beginning. It was your pity opened the first way to my misfortune; and now your love is finishing my ruin: and it is so then. In one fortnight I must take eternal farewell of Varina; and (I wonder) will she weep at parting, a little to justify her poor pretences of some affection to me? and will my friends still continue reproaching me for the want of gallantry, and neglecting a close siege? How comes it that they all wish us married together, they knowing my circumstances and yours extremely well, and I am sure love you too much, if it be only for my sake, to wish you any thing that might cross your interest or your happiness? Surely, Varina, you have but a very mean opinion of the joy that accompany a true, honourable, unlimited love; yet either nature and our
ancestors'

ancestors have highly deceived us, or else all other sublunary things are dross in comparison. Is it possible you can be yet insensible to the prospect of a rapture and delight so innocent and exalted? Trust me, Varina, Heaven has given us nothing else worth the loss of a thought. Ambition, high appearances, friends, and fortune, are all tasteless and insipid when they come in competition; yet millions of such glorious minutes are we perpetually losing, for ever losing, irrecoverably losing, to gratify empty forms and wrong notions, and affected coldnesses and peevish humour. These are the unhappy incumbrances which we who are distinguished from the vulgar do fondly create to torment ourselves. The only felicity permitted to human life we clog with tedious circumstances and barbarous formality. By Heaven, Varina, you are more experienced, and have less virgin innocence than I. Would not your conduct make one think you were highly skilled in all the little politic methods
2 of

of intrigue. Love, with the gall of too much discretion, is a thousand times worse than with none at all. 'Tis a peculiar part of nature which art debauches, but cannot improve. We have all of us the seeds of it implanted in ourselves, and they require no helps from courts or fortune to cultivate and improve them. To resist the violence of our inclinations in the beginning, is a train of self-denial that may have some pretences to set up for a virtue: but when they are grounded at first upon reason, when they have taken firm root and grown up to a height, it is folly—folly as well as injustice, to withstand their dictates; for this passion has a property peculiar to itself, to be most commendable in its extremes; and it is as possible to err in the excess of piety as of love.

These are the rules I have long followed with you, Varina; and had you pleased to imitate them, we should both have been infinitely happy. The little disguises,

guises, and affected contradictions of your sex, were all (to say the truth) infinitely beneath persons of your pride and mine ; paltry maxims that they are, calculated for the rabble of humanity. Oh, Varina, how imagination leads me beyond myself and all my sorrows ! 'Tis sunk, and a thousand graves lie open !—No, Madam, I will give you no more of my unhappy temper, though I derive it all from you.

Farewell, Madam ; and may love make you a while forget your temper to do me justice. Only remember, that if you still refuse to be mine, you will quickly lose him that has resolved to die as he has lived,

All yours,

JON. SWIFT.

I have here sent you Mr Fletcher's letter, wherein I hope I do not injure generosity or break trust, since the contents are purely my own concern. If you will pardon the
ill

ill hand and spelling, the reason
and sense of it you will find very
well and proper.

II.

To Mr Gibson.

Mar. 23. 1736.

Mr Gibson,

I DESIRE you will give my hearty
thanks to Mr Richardson for the fine pre-
sent he hath made me ; and I thank you
for your care in sending it me in so good
a condition. I have invited several
friends to dine upon it with me to-mor-
row, when we will drink his health. He
hath done every thing in the genteelest
manner, and I am much obliged to him.
I am your friend and servant,

J. SWIFT.

For Mr Gibson.

III.

To W. Richardson, Esq; &c.

Dublin, Oct. 23. 1736.

Sir,

I HAD the favour of a letter from you about two months ago ; but I was then, and have been almost ever since, in so ill a state of health and lowness of spirits, that I was not able to acknowledge it ; and it is not a week since I ventured to write to an old friend upon a business of importance. I have long heard of you and your character ; which, as I am certain was true, so it was very advantageous, and gave me a just esteem of you, which your friendly letter hath much increased. I owe you many thanks for your goodness to Mr Warburton and his widow. I had lately a letter from her, wherein she tells me of the good office you have done her. I would be glad to know whether she has been left in a capacity of living in any comfortable way,
and

and able to provide for her children; for I am told her husband left her some. He served once a cure of mine; but I came over to settle here upon the queen's death, when consequently all my credit was gone, except with the late primate, who had many obligations to me, and on whom I prevailed to give that living to Mr Warburton, and make him surrogate, which he lost in a little time. Alderman Barber was my old acquaintance. I got him two or three employments when I had credit with the queen's ministers; but upon her majesty's death, he was stripped of them all. However, joining with Mr Gumley, they both entered into the South Sea scheme, and the alderman grew prodigiously rich; but by pursuing too far, he lost two-thirds of his gains. However, he bought a house with some acres near Richmond, and another in London, and kept fifty thousand pounds, which enabled him to make a figure in the city.—This is a short history of the alderman, who, in
C 2 spite

spite of his tory principles, got through all the honours of London. I cannot tell whether his office of governor of your society be for his life, or only annual: I suppose you can inform me.

Your invitation is friendly and generous, and what I would be glad to accept, if it were possible; but, Sir, I have not an ounce of flesh about me, and cannot ride above a dozen miles in a day without being sore and bruised and spent. My head is every day more or less disordered by a giddiness; yet I ride the strand here constantly when fair weather invites me. But if I live till spring next, and have any remainder of health, I determine to venture, although I have some objections. I do not doubt your good cheer and welcome; but you brag too much of the prospects and situations. Dare you pretend to vie with the county of Armagh, which, excepting its cursed roads, and want of downs to ride on, is the best part I have seen of Ireland? I own you engage for the roads from
hence

hence to your house ; but where am I to ride after rainy weather ? Here I have always a strand or a turnpike for four or five miles. Your being a batchelor pleaseth me well ; and as to neighbours, considering the race of 'squires in Ireland, I had rather be without them. If you have books in large print, or an honest parson with common sense, I desire no more. But here is an interval of above six months ; and in the mean time God knows what will become of me, and perhaps of the kingdom, for I think we are going to ruin as fast as it is possible. If I have not tired you now, I promise never to try your patience so much again. I am, Sir, with true esteem, your most obedient and obliged servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

I hear your brother the clergyman is still alive : I knew him in London and Ireland, and desire you will present him with my humble service.

*To William Richardson, Esq; at his house at
Summerseat, near Colerain.*

IV.

*To the same.**Sir,*

I HAVE wondered, since I have had the favour to know you, what could possibly put you upon your civility to me. You have invited me to your house, and proposed every thing according to my own scheme that would make me easy. You have loaded me with presents, although it never lay in my power to do you any sort of favour or advantage. I have had a salmon from you of 26 lib. weight, another of 18 lib. and the last of 14 lib.; upon which my ill-natured friends descant, that I am declining in your goodwill by the declining of weight in your salmon. They would have had your salmon double the weight: the second should have been of 52 lib. the third of 104, and the last of 208 lib. It seems this is the way of *Dublin* computors, who think

think you *country* gentlemen have nothing to do but to oblige us citizens, who are not bound to make you the least return, further than, when you come hither, to meet you by chance in a coffee-house, and ask you what tavern you dine in, and there pay your club. I intend to deal with you in the same manner; and if you come to town for three months, I will invite you once to dinner, for which I shall expect to stay a whole year with you; and you will be bound to thank me for honouring your house. You saw me ill enough when I had the honour to see you at the deanery. Mrs Whiteway, my cousin, and the only cousin I own, remembers she was here in your company, and desires to present her humble service to you; and no wonder, for you sent me so much salmon, that I was forced to give her a part. Some ten days ago there came to see me one Mr Lloyd a clergyman, who lives, as I remember, near Colerain. He had a commission from the people in and about

that town which belongs to the London society. It seems that, three years ago, the society increased their rents from L. 300 to L. 1200 a-year; since which time the town is declined, the tenants neglect their houses, and the country tenants are not able to live. I writ a letter by him to Alderman Barber, because their demands seem very extravagant: but I had no other reason for doing so than the ample commission he had from the town of Colerain. I wish I knew your sentiments in this affair. I never saw the gentleman before; but the commission he had encouraged me so far, that I could not refuse him the letter. Although I was ill enough when I saw you, I am forty times worse at present, and am no more able to be your guest this summer than to travel to America. I have been this month so ill with a giddy head, and so very deaf, that I am not fit for human conversation: besides, my spirits are so low that I do not think any thing worth minding; and most of my friends, with
very

very great justice, have forsaken me. I find you deal with Falkener. I have read his Rollin's history. The translator did not want knowledge enough, but is a coxcomb by running into those cant words and phrases which have spoiled our language, and will spoil it more every day. Your presents are so numerous that I had almost forgot to thank you for the cheese; against which there can be no objection but that of too much rennet, for which I so often wish ill to the housewife. I am, Sir, with true esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

April 9. 1737.

V.

To the same.

Dublin, April 30. 1737.

Sir,

If it had pleased God to restore me to any degree of health, I should have been setting out on Monday next to your house;

house; but I find such a weekly decay, that hath made it impossible for me to ride above five or six miles at farthest, and I always return the same day heartily tired. I have not an ounce of flesh or a dram of spirits left me: yet my greatest load is not my years but my infirmities. In England, before I was twenty, I got a cold which gave me a deafness that I could never clear myself of. Although it came but seldom, and lasted but a few days, yet my left ear hath never been well since; but when the deafness comes on, I can hear with neither ear, except it be a woman with a treble, and a man with a counter tenor. This unqualifies me for any mixed conversation: and the fits of deafness increases; for I have now been troubled with it near seven weeks, and it is not yet lessened, which extremely adds to my mortification. I should not have been so particular in troubling you with my ailments, if they had not been too good an excuse

excuse for my inability to venture any where beyond the prospect of this town,

I am the more obliged to your great civilities, because I declare, without affectation, that it never lay in my power to deserve any one of them. I find by the conversation I have had with you, that you understand a court very well for your time, and are well known to the minister on t'other side. The consequence of which is, that it lies in my power to undo you, only by letting it be known at St James's that you are perpetually sending me presents, and holding a constant correspondence with me by letters. Another unwary step of yours is inviting me to your house, which will render your election desperate, by making all your neighbour 'squires represent you as a person disaffected to the government. Thus I have you at my mercy on two accounts, unless you have some new court-refinements to turn the guilt upon me. I wrote a long letter some weeks ago; but I could not find

2 by

by the messenger of your last salmon that he knew any thing of that letter; for you take, in every circumstance, a special care that I may know nothing more than of a salmon being left at the deanery. Thus there is a secret commerce between your servant and my butler. The first writes a letter to the other—says the carriage is paid, that the salmon weighs so much, and was sent by his master to me. If some of our patriots should happen to discover the management of this intrigue, they would inform the privy council, from which an order would be brought by a messenger to seize on the salmon, have it opened, and search all its entrails to find some letter of dangerous consequence to the state. I believe I told you in my former letter, that Mr Lloyd, a clergyman, minister of Cole-rain, but who lives four miles from it, came to me upon his going to England, to see his old father in Chester, and from thence goes to London to wait upon the society. He shewed me very ample
ple

ple credentials from the magistrates of Colerain to deliver to the society, upon some hard things that colony lies under. It seems, about three years ago, their lease was out; the rent was L. 300 a-year; but upon the renewal it was raised to L. 1200, which was beyond what I have known in leases from corporations. I had never seen or heard of Mr Llyod. He is middle-aged, and walks with a stick as if he were infirm. I wrote by him to Alderman Barber, putting the case as Mr Lloyd gave it me, who says that the townfolks and tenants of the estate round Colerain would be content to double the rent; but that the present prodigious addition had made the townfolks let their buildings decay, and the country tenants were in despair. I then wondered how you came to mention nothing of this to me, since you are concerned for the society. If Mr Lloyd hath not fairly represented the matter, he hath not behaved himself suitable to his function: However, pray let me know
the

the truth of the matter, and how he came to be employed: only I find that he is not known to any of my acquaintance that I have seen since.

Pray God preserve you, Sir, and give you all the good success that I am convinced you deserve.

I am, with true esteem and gratitude, your most obedient and obliged servant,

JONATH. SWIFT.

Mrs Martha White way to the same.

Sir,

THE Dean, by giving me this letter to inclose to you, has laid an opportunity in my way of presenting you my most humble respects and thanks for the honour you did me in mentioning me in one of your letters to him. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

To

To the same.

Sir,

I THIS afternoon received the honour of yours, and a letter inclosed to the Dean, which I sent him immediately. My daughter hath been very much indisposed these three days; and I am not without fears of her taking a fever, which, to my very great unhappiness, she is too much inclined to. I had a letter last post from Miss Richardson, who hath promised me to meet you in this town, when you fix the time. The Dean is extremely deaf, but is in good health. I most sincerely wish you all happiness; and am, Sir, with the greatest respect, your most humble and most obedient servant,

M. WHITEWAY.

Aug. 5. 1738.

*William Richardson, Esq; at Messrs Knox and
Cragheads, merchants in London.*

VI.

Dean Swift to the same.

Sir,

It was not my want of friendship and esteem that hindered me from answering your several letters, but merely my disorders in point of health; for I am constantly giddy, and so deaf, that your friend Mrs Whiteway is almost got into a consumption by bawling in my ears. I heartily congratulate with you on your triumph over your Irish enemies by a *nemine contradicente*. I leave the rest of this paper to be filled by Mrs Whiteway; and am, with true esteem and gratitude, your most obedient and obliged servant,

J. SWIFT.

Pray tell my dear friend the alderman, that I love him most sincerely; but my ill health and worse memory will not suffer me to write a long letter.

Mrs

Mrs Martha Whiteway to the same.

Sir,

I HAVE much pleasure in thinking I have executed your commands and Alderman Barber's to both your satisfactions ; and was greatly pleased yesterday to find the Dean in spirits enough to be able to write you a few lines, because I know it was what you wished for. I declare it hath not been by any omission of mine that it was not done long ago. Besides his usual attendants, giddiness and deafness, I can with great truth say, the miseries of this poor kingdom hath shortened his days, and sunk him even below the wishes of his enemies ; and as he hath lived the patriot of Ireland, like the second Cato, he will resign life when it can be no longer serviceable to his country.

As Sir Robert Walpole hath your best wishes, I am so far glad of his recovery.

D

My

My daughter is now very well, and most highly obliged to you for what you say about her. I was so little myself when I wrote to you last, with her illness, that I forgot to entreat the favour of your commands to Miss Richardson, to take the opportunity of the summer season to come to this town; but the week after I wrote to her, and insisted on her company immediately; but by directing my letter to Summerseat instead of Cole-rain, I had not an answer till yesterday, and then one that did not satisfy me; for it is written with such deference and fear of doing any thing without your positive orders, that I have very little to hope for from her. I shall for ever tax you with want of truth, sincerity, and breach of faith, if you do not command her to come immediately to town.

I SHEWED Mr Dunkin the paragraph in your letter that concerned him; for which, and many other obligations he is under to you, he owns himself most gratefully your obedient, &c. &c. Mr

Falkner

Falkner will send the books by the first that goes to England.

How could you be so unpolite as to tell a woman you supposed her not to be entertained with scandal? You will not allow us to be learned; books turn our brain; housewifery is below a genteel education; and work spoils our eyes: And will you not permit us to be proficient in gaming, visiting, and scandal? To convince you I am so in the last article, the poem pleased me mightily, and I had a secret pleasure to see the gentleman I shewed it to liked it as well as I did; so I find your sex are not without a tincture of that female quality.

You have pressed me so much in every letter to find you employment, that, to be rid of you, I will now do it; for, without mentioning the words, *entreat favours, vast obligations, trouble*, and a long &c. will you buy for me twenty yards of a pink-coloured English damask? The colour we admire here is called a blue pink. The women will tell you what I mean. If you will be pleased, by the

return of the post, to tell what will be the expence, I will pay the money immediately into Henry's bank.

I own I am surprized at what you tell me of Mr Philip's ; but envy, you know, is the tax on virtue, for no other reason could make him your enemy : and I most heartily wish, whoever is so may meet with the fate they deserve. I have just read so far of this letter, and am so much ashamed of the liberty I have taken to give you so much trouble, that if I have truth in me, were it not for the Dean's letter it should never go to you. If you can pardon me this, I promise for the future never to give you the like occasion of exerting your good nature, to her who is, with the greatest respect, Sir, your most obliged and most obedient humble servant,

M. WHITEWAY.

Sept. 16. 1738.

You forgot to date your letter.

To William Richardson, Esq;

To

To the same.

Sir,

Two days ago I had the very great pleasure to hear from Mr Swift you were well. The acknowledgments he professes in his letters to the Dean and me of your extraordinary civilities to him, make me perfectly ashamed to think how ill I shall acquit myself by only being able to say I most sincerely thank you. What an opportunity have you laid in my way of saying a thousand fine things on this subject; and yet I can only tell you (what you already know to be a great truth), that you have acted in this as you do in every thing, friendly, politely, and genteelly. All the return I can make, is to give you further room to exercise a virtue which great minds only feel, that of doing good to an ingenuous worthy honest gentleman. The person I mean is Counsellor M'Aulay; one of those who stand candidates for member of

parliament to represent the university of Dublin, in the place of Dr Coghill deceased. The Dean of St Patrick's appears openly for *him*; and I have his leave and command to tell you, if you can do Mr M'Aulay a piece of friendship on this occasion with any person of distinction in England, he will receive the favour as done to himself. After I have mentioned the Dean, how trifling will it be to speak of myself? and yet I most earnestly entreat your interest in this affair; and for this reason, because it will never lie in my way to make you any return; so that only true generosity can inspire you to do any thing at my request. After all, I am not so very unreasonable as to desire a favour of this nature if it be irksome to you. Tell me, Sir, can you do any thing in this matter? and will you undertake it? for your word I know can be depended upon. There is one hint that perhaps I am impertinent in offering, that all great bodies of men (or who at least think themselves so),

so), let their inclinations be ever so much in prejudice of one person (as I take it to be the case of Mr M'Aulay), yet wait for the interfering of the *higher powers*; so that if, by your good offices, the Lord Lieutenant can be prevailed on to recommend him to the Provost and Fellows of the University, his interest would be certainly fixed: but this, and the manner of doing it, I submit to your superior judgment.

The Dean of St Patrick's presents you his most affectionate love and service;—these were his own words. He is better both in health and hearing than I have known him these twelve months; but so indolent in writing, that he will scarce put his name to a receipt for money. This he hath likewise ordered me to tell you as an apology for not writing to you himself, and not want of the highest esteem for you.

Do you, Sir, ever intend to see this kingdom again? What time may we expect it? When may I hope you will per-

form your promise to let Miss Richardson spend some months with me? and do you ever intend to write again to your friends in Dublin? I am, Sir, with the highest esteem and respect, your most humble and most obedient servant,

MAR. WHITEWAY.

Mar. 28. 1739.

Dean Swift and Mrs Whiteway to the same.

My very good Friend,

I FIND that Mrs Whiteway pretends to have been long acquainted with you; but upon a strict examination I discovered that all the acquaintance was only at the Deanery-house, where she had the good fortune to see you once or twice at most. I am extremely obliged to you for your favours to Mr M'Aulay, whose good sense and virtues of every kind I have highly esteemed ever since I had the happiness of knowing him. If he succeeds in his election, it will be chiefly by your good offices; and you have my
heartly

heartly thanks for what you have already done. I know you often see my honest hearty friend Alderman Barber; and pray let him know that I command him to continue his friendship to you, although he be your absolute governor. I am very much obliged to the alderman and you for your civilities to young Swift. Mrs Whiteway says he is my cousin; which will not be to his advantage, for I hate all relations; and I——
Sir, I have snatched the pen out of the Dean's hand, who seems, by his countenance, to incline to finish his letter with my faults as he began it. Where there is so large a scope, and such a writer, you may believe I should not like to have my character drawn by him. However, I think for once he is mistaken; I mean in the article of what he calls vanity, and which I term a laudable ambition, the honour of being known to you, and bragging of it as some merit in myself, to be distinguished by you. Have I not reason to boast, when you tell me my re-

D 5

commendation

commendation will have weight with you? and how great must be the obligation that words cannot express? Gratitude, like grief, dwells only in the mind, and can best be guessed at when it is too great to be told, and most certainly lessens when we are capable of declaring it. I never doubted Mr M'Aulay's success if you undertook his cause, nor your indefatigable friendship for those who have the good fortune to gain your esteem. Mr Swift I wish may be in the number. This I am sure of, that his virtue and honour will never give me reason to repent that I introduced him to you, which is the only favour I hoped for him; but you, Sir, never do things by halves.

I know you are hurried on many occasions; therefore I do not expect a letter unless you are perfectly disengaged. Sometimes we are in such a state of indolence, that half an hour is trifled away in doing nothing. When you find yourself in this situation, tell me in two or three lines you are well, and command

Miss

Miss Richardson to come to me. My daughter most earnestly joins with me in this request, and entreats you to believe that she is, with as great respect as I am, Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant,

M. WHITEWAY.

April 17, 1739.

To the same.

Sir,

I NOW give you an opportunity of adding a new petition in your prayers,—
From female impertinence, good Lord deliver me. Yet this trouble you brought on yourself; and therefore I will make no apology for it. Mr Dunkin's case comes now under your care. You were the first promoter of it; and to you only are his obligations due. Mr Squire died the 14th of this month; and by this post the Dean hath writ to Alderman Barber in Mr Dunkin's favour. He hath com-
manded

manded me to intreat your friendship for him with the Alderman and the society; and says, he knows you will pardon him that he doth not write to you himself on the occasion; for his head is very much out of order to-day. There is one article in the Dean's letter he hath left out, and another inserted, much against my inclination. The first is, that he omitted mentioning Mr Dunkin as a worthy good man, which in my opinion is more material than being a poet or a scholar; although, when joined with these, make a most amiable character: the other is, troubling the Alderman to know there is such an insignificant person in the world as Mrs Whiteway; but the tyrant Dean will say and do just as he pleases. The inclosed was sent me by Mr Dunkin, not knowing how to direct to you. I now promise you, Sir, to tease you no more with my letters, unless you command me to pay you my most humble respects; and then you shall be obeyed with pleasure, by, Sir, your
much

much obliged and most obedient humble servant,

MAR. WHITEWAY.

April 19. 1739.

To William Richardson, Esq;

To the same.

Sir,

A FORTNIGHT ago I went out of town with the new-married couple, my son and daughter; and the day before I had the honour to receive your letter. With great truth I do assure you, I am much more concerned at the trouble and disappointment you met with in Mr Dunkin's affair than for him, having but a short acquaintance and knowledge, otherwise than knowing him to be a man of sense, virtue, and religion, who would be an ornament to the church, and a credit to those who appeared for him. These were my reasons to wish him well.

One part of your letter, Sir, I can only
5 take

take notice of with amazement; and do intreat you will indulge me so far as to believe this will be all the answer I can, or ever will, make to it: and yet I am not insensible you have been pleased in some measure to honour me with your esteem. I will not therefore fear the loss of your friendship, because it shall be my study to merit your good opinion: and, unprovoked, I know you to have too much good nature to withdraw it. I never saw a more beautiful silk than was bought for my daughter. If you did not choose it, at least you shewed your judgment in the person that was employed. She desires me to say this, that you have forced her to do what she never did in her life, wear any thing that was not paid for; and if hereafter she should run her husband in debt, she will lay all the fault at your door. Mr Swift presents you his most obedient respects, and will oblige you to know him by his assiduity in courting the honour of your acquaintance. I have asked you so many favours,

favours, that no one but myself would presume perpetually to dun you thus; and yet I will never leave off until you grant this my request, to command Miss Richardson to town immediately. I now attack you on the foot of charity; an argument you never can resist. Consider my daughter hath quitted me; that I am all alone; and her agreeable company will make Molly and her husband spend all their time with me. In short, Sir, if you hesitate one moment longer, I will lay you open to the world, and let them see how much they were mistaken in Mr Richardson, who once in his life broke his word. I have now before me, under your hand, that all my commands should be obeyed. I insist on your promise; and Miss Richardson is my demand, and that immediately. You see how careful and sparing you gentlemen ought to be in compliments to women, who always keep you to your promise whilst it makes to their interest; and as well know how to evade their

own when it is contrary to their inclination. I had the favour of a letter from Alderman Barber in answer to one I wrote him. He doth not perhaps know the inconveniency he hath brought on himself, which is another from me; and yet you may tell him, when I have once more paid my respects to him, I am not so unreasonable as to impose or expect any further notice of my Irish impertinence.

I left this paragraph to finish at the Deanery, that from his own mouth I might assure you of his love and esteem. He sends his most affectionate service to his dear old friend Alderman Barber. Mr Dunkin likewise presents you his most obedient respects, and hopes you received his letter that he sent some days ago. There is no person a more obedient humble servant to you than my daughter, excepting, dear Sir, your most obedient and most obliged faithful humble servant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

July 20. 1739.

The

The chief circumstance that you would choose to know I had like to have forgot; which is, that the Dean is in good health, and ever will remember the pains you and the Alderman have been at, on his account, for Mr Dunkin.

To the same.

Dear Sir,

ONCE I thought I could never receive a letter from, or answer one to you, without pleasure; and yet both hath happened to me very lately. This is the third day I sat down to write to you, and as often tore my paper. I endeavoured to say something to alleviate your grief;—that would not do: Then I resolved to be silent on the occasion; but, alas! that was impossible for a friend. I will, therefore, for a moment, rather renew your grief by joining with you in it. Your trials hath been most severe: the

E

loss

loss of two such valuable persons as Miss Richardson and Sir Joseph Eyles are irreparable; for, in a middle state of life, we have not time enough before us to make new friendships, were it possible to meet their equals. This is an unusual way of comforting a friend in trouble: Ought I not rather to persuade you to forget them, and call in Christianity to your aid? But I believe those expounders of it are mistaken in their notions who would have us imagine this to be religion; for I am sure a just God will expect no more from us than to submit without repining. I am too much a fellow sufferer in misfortunes of this nature not to feel for you. In a short time I lost a beloved husband and friend, an ingenious, a worthy son, and, what the world value as their chief happiness, some trifling conveniences. All these I have outlived, and am an instance that time will erase the blackest melancholy. I most sincerely wish, dear Sir, this may be your case, and that it may be the last struggle

struggle of mind or tedious illness you will ever have to battle against.

You have conjured me by such a tie as the last request of dear Miss Richardson, that, as well as I am able, I will tell you what I guess the Dean may like. I know his candlesticks are the most indifferent of any of his plate, and therefore mention a pair of those: his snuffers are good.

Surely I was not such a beast as to forget mentioning the receipt of the papers you were so careful and obliging to send me: they came very safe. I entreat you to accept of my most humble thanks for this, and all your other most extraordinary favours.

The Dean of St Patrick's presents you his most affectionate love and service; and commanded me to tell you he would have writ to you upon this late occasion, if he had not been too deeply affected with your grief.

Surely the two long months you have so often fixed for your return will be at

an end ; and then I shall have the opportunity of telling you from my mouth what I now give under my hand, that I am, with the highest respect and esteem, dear Sir, your most obliged and most obedient humble servant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

March 25. 1740.

My most obedient respects to Alderman Barber. Mr Swift and his wife beg you will accept of theirs.

To the same.

Dear Sir,

By the time this kisses your hand, I believe Mrs Richardson will not blush to be wished joy by a person you have done the honour to call a friend, and whose ambition it is to deserve some place in her esteem ; and now that all insinuations in your favour are as needless as the formal ceremony between lovers, I shall take the liberty to tell her, it will be her
own

own fault if she is not one of the happiest women in the world. This is an unusual way of recommending myself to a bride ; nor should I do it to any but yours : yet surely when a lady is married to a gentleman with an easy fortune, good nature, and a man of honour, how little is required of her side towards mutual felicity, which can be comprised in two words, *Love* and *Obey* ?

About a fortnight ago I dined at the Dean of St Patrick's in a mixed company ; where one of the gentlemen told him you were married, or just going to be so, to a lady of fifteen, with a hundred thousand pound fortune, and a perfect beauty. I asked the person whether he had not that account from a woman ? He said he had. The Dean enquired if I knew any thing of the affair. I answered yes ; only with this difference, that she was at least fifty, and a most ungenteel disagreeable woman. The whole company looked upon me with contempt ; and their countenances expressed,

E 3

pressed, they thought I drew my own picture whilst I enviously endeavoured to paint the lady's. The Dean only understood me ; and, smiling, said he believed I was in the right. When we were alone, I let him know that you had commanded me to acquaint him with the affair ; and I hoped, when I wrote to you next, he would add a postscript in my letter. He promised me to do it ; and this day I intend to put him in mind of it.

I waited on Mr Hamilton yesterday, to consult with him if it would not be proper to allow the servants board-wages from this time ; and it was diverting enough to see us both keeping our distance about a secret the whole town hath known these two months. However, at last we understood each other ; and have agreed to give the coachman four shillings a-week, and the maid three, until they go a-shipboard.

There would have been no occasion to be so formal with a friend as to desire Mr Hamilton to give the servants money

ney when you might have ordered me to do it, although I had not been in your debt; which, to my shame be it spoken, would be scandalous so long a time, if the fault were entirely mine. My son and daughter Swift present you and your lady their most obedient respects, and sincerest wishes. I am at a loss to express my obligations to her for the compliment she was pleased to remit to me; and I believe, when we meet, she will not be jealous that I dare give it under my hand to her, that I honour and esteem you more than any woman does except herself. I am, dear Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant,

MARTHA WHITEWAY.

May 13. 1740.

VII.

Dean Swift to the same.

Dear Sir,

I COULD never believe Mrs Whiteway's gasconades in telling me of her acquaintance with you. But my age and perpetual disorders, and chiefly my vexatious deafness, with other infirmities, have completed the utter loss of my memory; so that I cannot recollect the names of those friends who come to see me twice or oftener every week. However, I remember to wish you a long lasting joy of being no longer a batchelor, especially because the teaser at my elbow assures me that the lady is altogether worthy to be your wife. I therefore command you both (if I live so long) to attend me at the Deanery the day after you land; where Mrs Precipitate *alias* Whiteway says I will give you a scandalous dinner. I suppose you will see your governor

vernor my old friend John Barber, whom
I heartily love; and so you are to tell
him. I am, dear Sir, your most obedient
and obliged servant,

JONATH. SWIFT

May 13. 1740.

To William Richardson, Esq;

LETTERS

LETTERS of the Rev. Dr
GEORGE BERKELEY, afterwards
Bishop of Cloyne*.

I.

For Mr Thomas Prior, London.

Paris, November 25. 1713, N. S.

Dear Tom,

FROM London to Calais I came in the company of a Flamand, a Spaniard, a Frenchman, and three English servants of my Lord. The three gentlemen being of those different nations, obliged me to speak the French language (which is now familiar), and gave me the opportunity of seeing much of the world in a little compass. After a very remarkable escape from rocks and banks of
of

* Doctor Berkeley was at this time secretary of embassy to the Earl of Peterborough, at that time ambassador to the king of Sicily and the other Italian States.

of sand, and darkness and storm, and the hazards that attend rash and ignorant seamen, we arrived at Calais in a vessel which, returning the next day, was cast away in the harbour in open daylight, (as I think I already told you). From Calais Colonel du Hamel left it to my choice either to go with him by post to Paris, or come after in the stage-coach. I chose the latter; and, on November 1. O. S. embarked in the stage-coach with a company that were all perfect strangers to me. There were two Scotch, and one English gentleman. One of the former happened to be the author of the Voyage to St Kilda, and the Account of the Western Isles. We were good company on the road; and that day se'ennight came to Paris. I have been since taken up in viewing churches, convents, palaces, colleges, &c. which are very numerous and magnificent in this town. The splendor and riches of these things surpasses belief; but it were endless to descend to particulars. I was
present

present at a disputation in the Sorbonne, which indeed had much of the French fire in it. I saw the Irish and the English colleges. In the latter I saw, inclosed in a coffin, the body of the late king James. Bits of the coffin, and of the cloth that hangs the room, have been cut away for relics, he being esteemed a great saint by the people. The day after I came to town, I dined at the ambassador of Sicily's; and this day with Mr Prior. I snatched an opportunity to mention you to him, and do your character justice. To-morrow I intend to visit Father Malbranche, and discourse him on certain points. I have some reasons to decline speaking of the country or villages that I saw as I came along. My Lord is just now arrived, and tells me he has an opportunity of sending my letters to my friends to-morrow morning, which occasions my writing this. My humble service to Sir John Rawdon, Mrs Rawdon, Mrs Kempfy, and all other friends. My Lord thinks he shall
stay

stay a fortnight here. I am, dear Tom,
your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

I must give you the trouble of putting
the inclosed in the penny-post.

II.

For Mr Thomas Prior, London.

Turin, Jan. 6. N.S. 1713-4.

AT Lyons, where I was about eight days, it was left to my choice whether I would go from thence to Toulon, and there embark for Genoa, or else pass through Savoy, cross the Alps, and so through Italy. I chose the latter route, though I was obliged to ride post, in company of Colonel du Hamel and Mr Oglethorpe *, Adjutant-General of the Queen's forces, who were sent with a letter from my Lord to the King's mother at Turin. The first day we rode from Lyons to Chambery, the capital of Savoy,

* The celebrated General Oglethorpe.

Savoy, which is reckoned fixty miles. The Lionnois and Dauphiné were very well; but Savoy was a perpetual chain of rocks and mountains, almost impassible for ice and snow. And yet I rode post through it, and came off with only four falls; from which I received no other damage than the breaking my sword, my watch, and my snuff-box. On new-year's day we passed Mount Cenis, one of the most difficult and formidable parts of the Alps, which is ever passed over by mortal men. We were carried in open chairs by men used to scale these rocks and precipices, which in this season are more slippery and dangerous than at other times, and at the best are high, craggy, and steep enough to cause the heart of the most valiant man to melt within him. My life often depended on a single step. No one will think that I exaggerate, who considers what it is to pass the Alps on new-year's day. But I shall leave particulars to be described by the fire-side,

6

side. We have been now five days here, and in two or three more design to set forward towards Genoa, where we are to join my Lord, who embarked at Toulon. I am now hardened against wind and weather, earth and sea, frost and snow; can gallop all day long, and sleep but three or four hours at night. The court here is polite and splendid, the city beautiful, the churches and colleges magnificent, but not much learning stirring among them. However, all orders of people, clergy and laity, are wonderfully civil, and every where a man finds his account in being an Englishman, that character alone being sufficient to gain respect. My service to all friends, particularly to Sir John and Mrs Rawdon, and Mrs Kempfy. It is my advice that they do not pass the Alps in their way to Sicily. I am, dear Tom, your's, &c.

G. B.

III.

III.

For Mr Thomas Prior, London.

Dear Tom,

MRS RAWDON is too thin, and Sir John too fat, to agree with the English climate. I advise them to make haste and transport themselves into this warm clear air. Your best way is to come through France; but make no long stay there; for the air is too cold, and there are instances enough of poverty and distress to spoil the mirth of any one who feels the sufferings of his fellow-creatures. I would prescribe you two or three operas at Paris, and as many days amusement at Versailles. My next recipe shall be, to ride post from Paris to Toulon, and there to embark for Genoa; for I would by no means have you shaken to pieces, as I was, riding post over the rocks of Savoy, or put out of humour by the most horrible precipices of Mount Cenis, that
part

part of the Alps which divides Piedmont from Savoy. I shall not anticipate your pleasure by any description of Italy or France; only with regard to the latter, I cannot help observing, that the Jacobites have little to hope, and others little to fear, from that reduced nation. The king indeed looks as he neither wanted meat nor drink, and his palaces are in good repair; but throughout the land there is a different face of things. I staid about a month at Paris, eight days at Lyons, eleven at Turin, three weeks at Genoa; and am now to be above a fortnight with my Lord's secretary (an Italian) and some others of his retinue, my Lord having gone aboard a Maltese vessel from hence to Sicily, with a couple of servants. He designs to stay there incognito a few days, and then return hither, having put off his public entry till the yacht with his equipage arrives. I have wrote to you several times before by post. In answer to all my letters, I desire you to send me one great
F one,

one, close writ, and filled on all sides, containing a particular account of all transactions in London and Dublin. In-
close it in a cover to my Lord Ambassa-
dor, and that again in another cover to
Mr Hare at my Lord Bolingbroke's of-
fice. If you have a mind to travel only
in the map, here is a list of all the pla-
ces where I lodged since my leaving
England, in their natural order: Calais,
Bulogne, Montreuil, Abbeville, Poix,
Beauvais, Paris, Moret, Ville Neuve le
Roi, Vermonton, Saulieu, Chany, Maçon,
Lions, Chambery, St Jean de Moridune,
Lanebourg, Sufa, Turin, Alexandria,
Campo Maro, Genoa, Leftri di Levante,
Lerici, Leghorne. My humble service
to Sir John, Mrs Rawdon and Mrs Kemp-
fy, Mr Digby, Mr French, &c. I am,
dear Tom, your affectionate humble ser-
vant,

G. BERKELEY.

Leghorn, Feb. 26. N. S. 1713-4.

IV.

IV.

*To Dr Arbuthnott.**April 17. 1717.*

WITH much difficulty I reached the top of Mount Vesuvius, in which I saw a vast aperture full of smoke, which hindered the seeing its depth and figure. I heard within that horrid gulf certain odd sounds, which seemed to proceed from the belly of the mountain; a sort of murmuring, sighing, throbbing, churning, dashing (as it were) of waves, and between whiles a noise like that of thunder or cannon, which was constantly attended with a clattering like that of tiles falling from the tops of houses on the streets. Sometimes, as the wind changed, the smoke grew thinner, discovering a very ruddy flame, and the jaws of the pan or *crater* streaked with red and several shades of yellow. After an hour's stay, the smoke, being moved by the

F 2

wind,

wind, gave us short and partial prospects of the great hollow, in the flat bottom of which I could discern two furnaces almost contiguous: that on the left, seeming about three yards in diameter, glowed with red flame, and threw up red-hot stones with a hideous noise, which, as they fell back, caused the fore-mentioned clattering. May 8, in the morning, I ascended to the top of Vesuvius a second time, and found a different face of things. The smoke ascending upright gave a full prospect of the crater, which, as I could judge, is about a mile in circumference, and an hundred yards deep. A conical mount had been formed since my last visit, in the middle of the bottom: this mount, I could see, was made of the stones thrown up and fallen back again into the crater. In this new hill remained the two mounts or furnaces already mentioned: that on our left was in the vertex of the hill which it had formed round it, and raged more violently than before, throwing up, every

every three or four minutes, with a dreadful bellowing, a vast number of red-hot stones, sometimes in appearance above a thousand, and at least three thousand feet higher than my head as I stood upon the brink: but there being little or no wind, they fell back perpendicularly into the crater, increasing the conical hill. The other mouth to the right was lower in the side of the same new-formed hill. I could discern it to be filled with red-hot liquid matter, like that in the furnace of a glass-house, which raged and wrought as the waves of the sea, causing a short abrupt noise like what may be imagined to proceed from a sea of quicksilver dashing among uneven rocks. This stuff would sometimes spew over and run down the convex side of the conical hill; and appearing at first red-hot, it changed colour, and hardened as it cooled, shewing the first rudiments of an eruption, or, if I may say so, an eruption in miniature. Had the wind driven in our faces, we had been in no

small danger of stifling by the sulphureous smoke, or being knocked on the head by lumps of molten minerals, which we saw had sometimes fallen on the brink of the crater, upon those shots from the gulf at bottom. But as the wind was favourable, I had an opportunity to survey this odd scene for above an hour and a half together; during which it was very observable, that all the volleys of smoke, flame, and burning stones, came only out of the hole to our left, while the liquid stuff in the other mouth wrought and overflowed, as hath been already described. June 5th, after an horrid noise, the mountain was seen at Naples to spew a little out of the crater. The same continued the 6th. The 7th, nothing was observed till within two hours of night, when it began a hideous bellowing, which continued all that night and the next day till noon, causing the windows, and, as some affirm, the very houses in Naples to shake. From that time it spewed vast quantities of molten stuff to
the

the south, which streamed down the mountain like a great pot boiling over. This evening I returned from a voyage through Apulia, and was surprised, passing by the north side of the mountain, to see a great quantity of ruddy smoke lie along a huge tract of sky over the river of molten stuff, which was itself out of sight. The 9th, Vesuvius raged less violently : that night we saw from Naples a column of fire shoot between whiles out of its summit. The 10th, when we thought all would have been over, the mountain grew very outrageous again, roaring and groaning most dreadfully. You cannot form a juster idea of this noise in the most violent fits of it, than by imagining a mixed sound made up of the raging of a tempest, the murmur of a troubled sea, and the roaring of thunder and artillery, confused all together. It was very terrible as we heard it in the further end of Naples, at the distance of above twelve miles : this moved my curiosity to approach the mountain. Three

or four of us got into a boat, and were set ashore at *Torre del Greco*, a town situate at the foot of Vesuvius to the south-west, whence we rode four or five miles before we came to the burning river, which was about midnight. The roaring of the volcano grew exceeding loud and horrible as we approached. I observed a mixture of colours in the cloud over the crater, green, yellow, red, and blue; there was likewise a ruddy dismal light in the air over that tract of land where the burning river flowed; ashes continually showered on us all the way from the sea-coast: all which circumstances, set off and augmented by the horror and silence of the night, made a scene the most uncommon and astonishing I ever saw, which grew still more extraordinary as we came nearer the stream. Imagine a vast torrent of liquid fire rolling from the top down the side of the mountain, and with irresistible fury bearing down and consuming vines, olives, fig-trees, houses; in a word, every thing

thing that stood in its way. This mighty flood divided into different channels, according to the inequalities of the mountain: the largest stream seemed half a mile broad at least, and five miles long. The nature and consistence of these burning torrents hath been described with so much exactness and truth by Borellus in his Latin treatise of Mount *Ætna*, that I need say nothing of it. I walked so far before my companions up the mountain, along the side of the river of fire, that I was obliged to retire in great haste, the sulphureous steam having surpris'd me, and almost taken away my breath. During our return, which was about three o'clock in the morning, we constantly heard the murmur and groaning of the mountain, which between whiles would burst out into louder peals, throwing up huge spouts of fire and burning stones, which falling down again, resembled the stars in our rockets. Sometimes I observed two, at others three, distinct columns of flames; and sometimes

sometimes one vast one that seemed to fill the whole crater. These burning columns and the fiery stones seemed to be shot 1000 feet perpendicular above the summit of the volcano. The 11th at night, I observed it, from a terrace in Naples, to throw up incessantly a vast body of fire, and great stones to a surprising height. The 12th, in the morning, it darkened the sun with ashes and smoke, causing a sort of eclipse. Horrid bellowings, this and the foregoing day, were heard at Naples, whither part of the ashes also reached. At night I observed it throwing up flame, as on the 11th. On the 13th, the wind changing, we saw a pillar of black smoke shot upright to a prodigious height. At night I observed the mount cast up fire as before, though not so distinctly because of the smoke. The 14th, a thick black cloud hid the mountain from Naples. The 15th, in the morning, the court and walls of our house in Naples were covered with ashes. The 16th, the smoke was driven by a
3 westerly

western wind from the town to the opposite side of the mountain. The 17th, the smoke appeared much diminished, fat and greasy. The 18th, the whole appearance ended; the mountain remaining perfectly quiet without any visible smoke or flame. A gentleman of my acquaintance, whose window looked towards Vesuvius, assured me that he observed several flashes, as it were of lightning, issue out of the mouth of the volcano. It is not worth while to trouble you with the conjectures * I have formed concerning the cause of these phenomena, from what I observed in the *Lacus Amsancti*, the *Solfatara*, &c. as well as

* Our author's conjectures on the cause of the phenomena above mentioned do not appear in any of his writings; but he has often communicated them, in conversation, to his friends. He observed, that all the remarkable volcanoes in the world were near the sea. It was his opinion, therefore, that a vacuum being made in the bowels of the earth by a vast body of inflammable matter taking fire, the water rushed in, and was converted into steam: which simple cause was sufficient to produce all the wonderful effects of volcanoes; as appears from Savery's fire-engine for raising water, and from the *Æolipile*.

as in Mount Vesuvius. One thing I may venture to say, that I saw the fluid matter rise out of the centre of the bottom of the crater, out of the very middle of the mountain, contrary to what Borellus imagines; whose method of explaining the eruption of a volcano by an inflexed syphon and the rules of hydrostatics, is likewise inconsistent with the torrent's flowing down from the very vertex of the mountain. I have not seen the crater since the eruption, but design to visit it again before I leave Naples. I doubt there is nothing in this worth shewing the Society: as to that, you will use your discretion.

E. (it should be G.) BERKELEY,

V.

Rev. Dean Berkeley to Mr Pope.

Naples, Oct. 22. N. S. 1717.

I HAVE long had it in my thoughts to trouble you with a letter, but was discouraged

couraged for want of something that I could think worth sending fifteen hundred miles. Italy is such an exhausted subject, that, I dare say, you'd easily forgive my saying nothing of it; and the imagination of a poet is a thing so nice and delicate, that it is no easy matter to find out images capable of giving pleasure to one of the few, who (in any age) have come up to that character. I am nevertheless lately returned from an island where I passed three or four months; which, were it set out in its true colours, might, methinks, amuse you agreeably enough for a minute or two. The island Inarime is an epitome of the whole earth, containing, within the compass of eighteen miles, a wonderful variety of hills, vales, ragged rocks, fruitful plains, and barren mountains, all thrown together in a most romantic confusion. The air is, in the hottest season, constantly refreshed by cool breezes from the sea. The vales produce excellent wheat and Indian corn, but are mostly covered

covered with vineyards intermixed with fruit-trees. Besides the common kinds, as cherries, apricots, peaches, &c. they produce oranges, limes, almonds, pomegranates, figs, water-melons, and many other fruits unknown to our climates, which lie every where open to the passenger. The hills are the greater part covered to the top with vines, some with chesnut groves, and others with thickets of myrtle and lentiscus. The fields in the northern side are divided by hedge-rows of myrtle. Several fountains and rivulets add to the beauty of this landscape, which is likewise set off by the variety of some barren spots and naked rocks. But that which crowns the scene, is a large mountain rising out of the middle of the island, (once a terrible volcano, by the ancients called Mons Epomeus). Its lower parts are adorned with vines and other fruits; the middle affords pasture to flocks of goats and sheep; and the top is a sandy pointed rock, from which you have the finest
prospect

prospect in the world, surveying at one view, besides several pleasant islands lying at your feet, a tract of Italy about three hundred miles in length, from the promontory of Antium to the Cape of Palinurus: the greater part of which hath been sung by Homer and Virgil, as making a considerable part of the travels and adventures of their two heroes. The islands Caprea, Prochyta, and Parthenope, together with Cajeta, Cumæ, Monte Mifeno, the habitations of Circe, the Syrens, and the Læstrigones, the bay of Naples, the promontary of Minerva, and the whole Campagnia felice, make but a part of this noble landscape; which would demand an imagination as warm, and numbers as flowing, as your own, to describe it. The inhabitants of this delicious isle, as they are without riches and honours, so are they without the vices and follies that attend them; and were they but as much strangers to revenge as they are to avarice and ambition, they might in fact answer the poetical

tical notions of the golden age. But they have got, as an alloy to their happiness, an ill habit of murdering one another on slight offences. We had an instance of this the second night after our arrival, a youth of eighteen being shot dead by our door: and yet by the sole secret of minding our own business, we found a means of living securely among those dangerous people. Would you know how we pass the time at Naples? Our chief entertainment is the devotion of our neighbours. Besides the gaiety of their churches (where folks go to see what they call *una bella Devotione*, i. e. a sort of religious opera), they make fireworks almost every week out of devotion; the streets are often hung with arras out of devotion; and (what is still more strange) the ladies invite gentlemen to their houses, and treat them with music and sweetmeats, out of devotion: in a word, were it not for this devotion of its inhabitants, Naples would have little else to recommend it beside

the air and situation. Learning is in no very thriving state here, as indeed nowhere else in Italy; however, among many pretenders, some men of taste are to be met with. A friend of mine told me not long since, that, being to visit Salvini at Florence, he found him reading your Homer: he liked the notes extremely, and could find no other fault with the version, but that he thought it approached too near a paraphrase; which shews him not to be sufficiently acquainted with our language. I wish you health to go on with that noble work; and when you have that, I need not wish you success. You will do me the justice to believe, that whatever relates to your welfare is sincerely wished by your,
&c.

VI.

To Mr Thomas Prior, Dublin.

London, December 8. 1724.

Dear Tom,

You wrote to me something or other, which I received a fortnight ago, about temporal affairs, which I have no leisure to think of at present. The L. Chancellor is not a busier man than myself; and I thank God my pains are not without success, which hitherto hath answered beyond expectation. Doubtless the English are a nation *tres éclairée*. I have only time to tell you, that Robin will call on you for thirteen pounds. Let me know whether you have wrote to Mr Newman whatever you judged might give him a good opinion of our project. Let me also know where Bermuda Jones lives, or where he is to be met with. I am, yours, &c.

G. BERKELEY.

I lodged

I lodge at Mr Fox's an apothecary in Albemarle Street, near St James's. Provided you bring my affair with Partinton to a complete issue before Christmas day come twelvemonth, by reference or otherwise, that I may have my dividend, whatever it is, clear, I do hereby promise you to increase the premium I promised you before by its fifth part, whatever it amounts to.

VII.

To the same.

April 20. 1725.

Dear Tom,

NOTHING hath occurred since my last worth writing; only Clarke affirms the jewels were part of the father's goods, to be divided as the rest. He saith they were claimed as such from Partinton by the daughters, and that this may appear by the writings. I long to hear that

Mr Marshall and you have agreed on what is due, and taken methods to pay it, &c. Pray give my service to Caldwell; and let him know, that in case he goes abroad with Mr Stewart, Jaques, who lived with Mr Ashe, is desirous to attend upon him. I think him a very proper servant to travel with a gentleman; but believing him sufficiently known to Caldwell, I shall forbear recommending him in more words. I have obtained reports from the Bishop of London, the Board of Trade and Plantations, and the Attorney and Solicitor General, in favour of the Bermuda scheme, and hope to have the warrant signed by his Majesty this week.

Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

VIII.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I HAVE been this morning with Mr Wogan, who hath undertaken to inform himself about the value of our South Sea stock, and what must be done in order to impower him to receive it. I have nothing more to add to my last letter; only to desire you to transact with Marshall and Partinton so as may dispose them to terminate all matters by a speedy arbitration, I care not before whom, lawyer or not lawyer. I very much wish that we could get the reversionary lands off our hands. If Partinton's own inclination for them should be a stop to the sale, I wish he had them. But the conduct of all these matters I must leave to your own care and prudence: only I long to see them finished for our common interest. I must desire

G 3

you

you to give yourself the trouble of sending me by the very next post a bill of forty pounds, payable here at the shortest sight. Pray fail not in this; and you will oblige, dear Tom, yours sincerely,

G. BERKELEY.

Yesterday the charter passed the Privy Seal. This day the new Chancellor began his office by putting the *Recepi* to it.

London, June 3. 1725.

IX.

To the same.

London, June 12. 1725.

Dear Tom,

I WROTE to you some time since for forty pounds to be transmitted hither. I must now beg you to send me another forty pounds. I have had no answer to my last; so if you have not yet negotiated

tiated that bill, make the whole together fourscore pounds ; which sum I shall hope for by the first opportunity. Mr Wogan hath not yet found out the South Sea stock, but hath employed one in that office to inquire about it. As soon as I am informed myself, I shall let you know. He is also to make inquiry at Doctors Commons to know what must be done in order to prove the present property in us, and to empower him to receive it. In order thereunto, I have given him a memorial of what I knew. I hope, as soon as he sends these directions, they will be complied with on that side the water. It was always my opinion we should have such an agent here. I am sure, had he been appointed a year ago, our affairs would have been the better for it. The charter hath passed all the seals, and is now in my custody. It hath cost me 130 pounds dry fees, besides expedition-money to men in office. Mr Percival writes that he hath given you the bonds. I must intreat

you, dear Tom, to get the residue of last year's rent, with an account stated from Alderman M'Maurs. I am yours sincerely,

G. BERKELEY.

X.

To the same.

London, July 20. 1725.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE been of late in much embarrass of business, which, with Mr Wogan's being often out of town, hath occasioned your not hearing from me for some time. I must now tell you, that our South Sea stock, &c. is confirmed to be what I already informed you, *viz.* 880 pounds, somewhat more or less. You are forthwith to get probates of Alderman Pearson's will, Partinton's will, and Mrs Esther Van Homrigh's will, in which names the Exchequer annuities were subscribed, transmitted hither, together with

with two letters of attorney, 'one for receiving the stock, the other for the annuities. You will hear from Mr Wogan by this post, who will send you more particular directions, together with a copy of such letters of attorney as will be necessary. In case Pearson refuses to sign the letter, let him send over a renunciation to any right therein, which will do as well. It may suffice, without going through all the steps, to tell you, that I have clearly seen it made out how the Exchequer annuities, subscribed in the name of the three forementioned persons, came (through various mutations incident to stock) to be worth this money, and likewise to have begot other annuities; which annuities, stock, and dividends unreceived, make up the sum. But before you get Partinton and Marshal to sign the letters of attorney, or make the probates, nay, before you tell them of the value of the subscribed annuity, you should by all means, in my opinion, insist, carry and secure, two points;

points; *first*, that Partinton should consent to a partition of this stock, &c. (which I believe he cannot deny): *secondly*, that Marshal should engage not to touch one penny of it till all debts on this side the water are satisfied. I even desire you would take advice, and legally secure it in such sort that he may not touch it if he would till the said debts are paid. It would be the wrongest thing in the world, and give me the greatest pain possible, to think we did not administer in the justest sense. Whatever therefore appears to be due, let it be instantly paid; here is money sufficient to do it. And here I must tell, that Mrs Hill hath been with me, who says the debt was the mother's originally, but that Mrs Esther made it her own, by giving a note for the same under her hand, which note is now in Dublin. Mr Clarke hath likewise shewn me a letter of Mrs Esther's (writ by him, but signed by her), acknowledging the debt for her mother's funeral. And indeed

deed it seems she must have necessarily given order for that, and so contract the debt, since the party deceased could not be supposed to have ordered her own burial. These things being so, I would see Marshal brought to consent to the payment of them, or good reason assigned why they should not be paid. Mrs Philips *alias* Barret (a very poor woman) is in great want of her dues. She saith Clarke and Baron can attest them, besides that they appear in Mrs Esther's accompt-book. I must therefore intreat you, once for all, to clear up and agree with Marshal what is due, and then make an end, by paying that which it is a shame was not paid sooner. Query, Why the annuities should not have been subscribed in Prat's name, if B. V. Homrigh had a share in them? For God's sake, adjust, finish, conclude any way with Partinton; for at the rate we have gone on these two years, we may go on twenty. In your next, let me know what you have proposed to him and Marshal, and how they

they relish it. I hoped to have been in Dublin by this time; but business grows out of business. I have wrote lately to Alderman M'Maury to clear accounts with you. I am, dear Tom, yours sincerely,

G. BERKELEY.

Bermuda prospers.

XI.

To the same.

London, September 3. 1725.

Dear Tom,

I SUPPOSE you have long since received the draughts of the letters of attorney, &c. from Mr Wogan, with his letter and mine. I must now add to what I there said, that it will be necessary for me to administer here in order to obtain the money out of the South Sea. This is what Mr Wogan tells me, and this is a step that I cannot think of taking till such time as the debts on this side the water are agreed on by Mr Marshall and you; for having once taken out an administration

nistration on this side the water, I may be liable to be put to trouble here by the creditors more than I am at present. To be short, I expect the business of the debts will be ascertained before I take any steps on my part about the stock or annuities. I must further tell you, that in case Mr Marshal does not send orders to pay all the debts really due, with particular mention of the same, I must e'en put them all (pretenders as well as just creditors) upon attaching or securing the whole effects here, in South Sea, &c. to their own use, wherein I shall think myself obliged to be aiding to the best of my power. Clarke hath brought me from time to time the pretensions of divers creditors, all which I directed him to send to you; and he saith he hath sent them to you. I think Mr Wogan should be constituted attorney for paying the debts here, as well as for getting the stock. If my brother* Robin calls upon
you

* The Bishop's youngest brother, who died about three years ago at a very advanced period of life. He was Chancellor of Cloyne, &c. &c. He married Miss Dawson of Castle Dawson, by whom he left a numerous family.

you for ten pounds, you will let him have it. I am, dear Tom, yours,

G. BERKELEY.

I wrote long since to Caldwell about his going to Bermudas, but had no answer, which makes me think my letter miscarried. I must now desire you to give my service to him, and know whether he still retains the thoughts he once seemed to have of entering into that design. I know he hath since got an employment, &c.; but I have good reason to think he would not suffer in his temporalities by taking one of our fellowships, although he resigned all that. In plain English, I have good assurance that our college will be endowed beyond any thing expected or desired hitherto. This makes me confident he would lose nothing by the change; and on this condition only I propose it to him. I wish he may judge rightly
in

in this matter, as well for his own
fake as for the fake of the college.

XII.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

IT is an age since I have heard from
you. You have long since received in-
structions from Mr Wogan and from me
what is to be done. If these are not al-
ready complied with, I beg you will lose
no more time, but take proper methods,
out of hand, for selling the South Sea
stock and annuities. I have very good
reason to apprehend they will sink in
their value, and desire you to let V.
Homrigh, Partinton, and Mr Marshal,
know as much. The less there is to be
expected from them, the more I must
hope from you. I know not how to
move them at this distance but by you;
and if what I have already said will not
do, I profess myself to be at a loss for
words

words to move you. I shall therefore only mention three points (often mentioned heretofore) which I earnestly wish to see something done in. 1st, The debts on this side the water stated, if not with concurrence of Mr Marshal, without him; for sure this may be done without him, by the papers you have already seen, where Clarke saith they all appear. 2^d, A commission of attorney sent to Wogan (who I am assured is an honest and capable man) to transact all affairs here. 3^d, Matters somehow or other concluded with Partinton. You have told me he was willing to refer them to an arbitration, but not of lawyers, and that Marshal would refer them only to lawyers. For my part, rather than fail, I am for referring them to any honest knowing person or persons, whether lawyer or not lawyer; and if Marshal will not come into this, I desire you will do all you can to oblige him, either by persuasion or otherwise: particularly represent to him my resolution of going
(with

(with God's blessing) in April next, to Bermuda, which will probably make it his interest to compromise matters out of hand ; but if he will not, agree if possible with Partinton to force him to compliance in putting an end to our disputes. Partinton Van Hamrigh, I remember, expressed a desire to purchase the reversionary lands. I beg he may be allowed to do it, or any other means be used to bring him to consent to the sale of them. I have been these five weeks in a ramble through England. I came hither two or three days since, and propose leaving this place in a day or two, and being in London by the time answer may come from you ; but not being sure where I shall lodge, must desire you to direct to be left with Mr Bindon, at the Golden-glove in Jermyn's Street, near Piccadilly. And now I must desire you to pay to my brother Robin seventeen pounds, for which his receipt will be sufficient. I am, dear Tom, yours sincerely,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

Flaxley, Oct. 15. 1725.

H

XIII.

XIII.

*To the same.**December 2. 1725.**Dear Tom,*

I AM just returned from a long ramble through the country to London, where I am settled in my old lodging at Mr Fox's, and where I have met with two letters from you, after a very long and profound silence, which made me apprehensive of your welfare. I presume you have by this time a commission for the administration of Mr Marshal, which was to have gone last post to you from Mrs Wogan and Aspinwall. I do think it necessary that Mr Marshal should act, both as he hath acted hitherto and hath right to act, and as my attention to other affairs makes it more inconvenient for me. You will therefore take care that Mr Marshal perform his part without delay. There is another point to be managed, without which no step can be

be taken towards transferring the stock, and that is, a full renunciation (since he will not act) from Mr Pearson, provided he be sole heir to his father: if not, the other heirs must concur therein. Was there any authentic paper or declaration by which it legally appeared that old Mr Pearson was only a trustee concerned in the stock? This alone would do; but I knew of none such. I beg you to dispatch this affair of the stock, and the other points relating thereto, which I formerly recommended to you, and which I hope you have not forgot. I long to hear what you and Mr Marshall have resolved about the creditors: it is a shame something is not done. The woman of St James's coffee-house claims a debt upon the family for coffee, tea, &c. I promised to acquaint you with it: the particular sum I do not know, but suppose you are not unacquainted with any of the debts. If this be a debt that we ought to pay, I desire it be immediately taken care of. I must repeat to you,

H 2

that

that I earnestly wish to see things brought to some conclusion with Partinton, both with respect to the suit and the sale of the reversion. Dear Tom, it requires some address, diligence, and management, to bring business of this kind to an issue, which should not seem impossible, considering it can be none of our interests to spend our lives and substance in law. I am willing to refer things to an arbitration, even vote, of lawyers. Pray push this point, and let me hear from you upon it. I am your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

XIV.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE not time to repeat what I have said in my former letters. I shall now only say one thing, which I beg you to see dispatched by all means, otherwise we
may

may be great losers. There must have been heirs to Alderman Pearson (whether his son alone or his son with others); but there must of necessity be heirs, and those heirs must have administered, otherwise they could not be entitled to his effects. Now, what you are to do, is to get a full renunciation (or declaration that they and the Alderman had no concern otherwise than as trustees in the South Sea stock and annuities) from the said heir or heirs, with a proper proof that they are such heir or heirs to Alderman Pearson. It is now near three months since I told you there were strong reasons for haste; and these reasons grow every moment stronger. I need say no more—I can say no more to you. I am, dear Tom, yours,

G. B.

London, Dec. 11. 1725.

XV.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I RECEIVED your letters, and have desired Mrs Wogan and Aspinwall (for they act in concert in all things) to look into the act of parliament you mention, though I doubt it cannot be to any great purpose ; for though, by the act, it should appear that Pearson was a trustee, yet as that was passed long before the South Sea subscriptions, it will not, I fear, thereby appear that the said subscriptions were part of his trust. You have informed us there will be no difficulty in obtaining Mr Pearson's renunciation. If the time be expired since the old gentleman's (his father's) death that by law is limited for taking out letters of administration, then I am told such single renunciation may be sufficient, without troubling the sisters. This you will
inform

inform yourself in there. Since Mr Marshal is averse to it, he need not act at all; only send back the will and probate hither for me to administer by. I know not what trouble this may expose me to, but I see it is a thing must be done in justice one time or other. One thing, nevertheless, I must repeat and insist on; that is, that you must order matters so with Mr Partinton Van Hamrigh, so that Mr Marshal's share and mine of the South Sea, &c. may be applied to the payment of English debts (as you formerly have assured me it should). If it were not in this view, I might incur great difficulties by administering here, and this money's lying by undivided, as the Dukes of Tyrconnel's reversion would quite disappoint this view. I have not yet been able to find Mr Levinge at his lodgings in the temple. I must desire you to pay the sum of fifty pounds to my brother Robin, who will call on you for it. I must also desire you to send me an account of what money is in Mr Synge's

hands and yours belonging to me, as likewise of the draughts that I have made for money upon either of you. You'll be so good as to call on Mr Stanton, and pay his bill when in Dublin. I called several times, but could not find him, to know what it came to. You will also inform yourself whether Coll. Maccafland demands any thing for the running of my horse, and pay it; as likewise whatever is due for the other horse belonging to me; and I make you a present of them both.

I am exceedingly plagued by these creditors, and am quite tired and ashamed of repeating the same answer to them, that I expect every post to hear what Mr Marshal and you think of their pretensions, and that then they shall be paid. It is now a full twelvemonth that I have been expecting to hear from you on this head, and expecting in vain. I shall therefore expect no longer, nor hope nor desire to know what Mr Marshal thinks, but only what you think, or what appears

pears to you by Mrs V. Hamrigh's papers and accounts, as stated by Clarke, and compared with the claims of creditors long since transmitted from hence. This is what solely depends on you, what I sued for several months ago, and what you promised to send me an account of long before this time. I have likewise sent you several hints and proposals, tending, as I thought, to shorten our affair with Partinton, which, at the rate it hath hitherto gone on, is never likely to have an end; but to these points I have never received any answer at all from you. I hope you have not overlooked or forgot them. Had I more time I would repeat them to you; but I have only time to add at present, that I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Dec. 30. 1725.

XVI.

*To the same.**London, Jan. 20. 1725-6.**Dear Tom,*

I AM wearied to death by creditors; I see nothing done, neither towards clearing their accounts, nor settling the effects here, nor finishing affairs with Partinton. I am at an end of my patience, and almost of my wits. My conclusion is, not to wait a moment longer for Marshal, nor to have (if possible) any further regard to him, but to settle all things without him, and whether he will or no. How far this is practicable, you will know by consulting an able lawyer. I have some confused notion that one executor may act by himself; but how far, and in what case, you will thoroughly be informed. It is an infinite shame that the debts here are not cleared up and paid. I have borne the shock and

3

importunity

importunity of creditors above a twelve-month, and am never the nearer; have nothing now to say to them: judge you what I feel. But I have already said all that can be said on this head. It is also no small disappointment to find, that we have been near three years doing nothing with respect to bringing things to a conclusion with Partinton. Is there no way of making a separate agreement with him? Is there no way of prevailing with him to consent to the sale of the reversion? Let me entreat you to proceed with a little management and dispatch in these matters; and inform yourself particularly, whether I may not come to a reference or arbitration with Partinton, even though Marshal should be against it?—Whether I may not take steps that may compel Marshal to an agreement?—What is the practised method when one of two executors is negligent or unreasonable? In a word, Whether an end may not be put to these matters one way or other? I do not doubt

doubt your skill ; I only wish you were as active to serve an old friend as I should be in any affair of yours that lay in my power. All the papers relating to Mrs V. Hamrigh's affairs were in the closet ; and this I understand you have broke open, as likewise my bed-chamber (which last, having none of these papers in it, but only things of another nature, I had given no directions for breaking it open); but I do not find the effect I proposed from it, viz. a clear account of the debts transmitted hither, though, by what Clarke tells me, it would not take up an hour to do it. Mrs Hill is very noisy : I mention her as the last that was with me. Pray let me know your thoughts of her, and all the rest of them together. Clarke demands to be considered for service done, and for postage of letters. You know wherein, and how much, you have employed him (for I have not employed him), and will concert with Marshall and Partinton what he should have. Qu. Had not Mrs Hill commenced a
suit,

suit, and how that matter stands? But again, I desire to hear from you a distinct answer to the claim of every creditor sent over by Clarke. As to the money in the South Sea, I have already told you, that the thing to be done, is the obtaining the renunciation from Pearson, which may do in case the old gentleman be dead a year and a day (which you may inform yourself, whether it be the time after which no other body can set up for heir.) I hope to have this by the next post. I must also repeat to you, that I very much desire to have my last letter answered, particularly as to the money matters; which, depending only on Synge and you, I flatter myself you will not defer. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

By the next post I shall hope for an account of my own money, though it should require a day or two more before

before you can write satisfactory on the other points. My last letters I directed to the Free Mason coffee-house, and inclosed as you ordered; but not hearing, am in doubt whether you received them.

XVII.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED yours of the 13th a little after I had wrote my last, directed to the Custom-house coffee-house. You say the letter of attorney for subscribing the annuities into the South-Sea stock, shew these annuities to have been old Van Hamrigh's. This would make all easy. I beg therefore that you would transmit that letter hither, or let us know how we may come at it. As to my administering to Pearson, I do not understand the consequences of it; therefore hope
it

it will not be necessary. You say that if you cannot prevail on Marshal to come in to an allowance of the just debts, you will send me your opinion of them, that I may govern myself accordingly. As to me, I know not how to act or govern myself: I depend upon your compelling Marshal by legal methods, and that you will take advice thereupon, and act accordingly. That was the advantage that I proposed by your undertaking to act for me, and as my attorney in the management of those affairs, viz. that you would see that justice was done to the creditors and to me by Mr Marshal, to whom I was as much a stranger as to the business. I have said this and many other things to you in my last, which I suppose you have received ere now; and as I am very earnest and instant, I doubt not you will soon let me see that you exert yourself, and answer all my desires specified in that and the foregoing letters. Dear Tom, I am at present exceedingly embarrassed with much business

ness of a very different kind. I shall nevertheless administer as soon as I see that nothing else is wanting in order to sell the stock, and pay the debts herewith : for every other step I shall depend on you. I need not tell you what I formerly hinted to you. You see I was too true a prophet, and that we have already lost considerably by this delay. I must desire you to pay forty pounds to my brother Cornet William Berkeley, quartered in Sligo, or to his order in Dublin, for which you will take a receipt, and place it to my account. You will, I presume, soon hear from him. In your next, pray let me know your opinion about the way of transmitting about five hundred pounds hither, whether by bill or by draught, from hence, or if there be any other way more advantageous. I must once more entreat you, for the sake of old friendship, to pluck up a vigorous active spirit, and disincumber me of the affairs relating to the inheritance, by putting, one way or other, a final
6 issue

issue to them. I thank God I find, in matters of a more difficult nature, good effects of activity and resolution; I mean Bermuda, with which my hands are full, and which is in a fair way to thrive and flourish in spite of all opposition. I shall hope to hear from you speedily; and am, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Jan. 27. 1725-6.

XVIII.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

MRS WOGAN and Aspinwall have not yet been able to see the act of parliament, which I am pretty sure could be of little or no use if they had seen it; for as it passed several years before the South Sea business, it would never prove that Pearson acted as trustee in the subscriptions. But if there be any paper

I

(as

(as you seem to intimate in your last), that sets forth his trust in that particular, you need only procure the sight thereof, and the business is done; otherwise, for ought I can see, it is necessary that Mr Alderman Pearson's heir or heirs renounce, and that I administer as to his effects in this province; otherwise nothing can be done, as I suppose you see by the paper of instructions sent you from Doctors Commons. Now that I may see my way in this matter, I must desire you to inform me particularly what the nature of administering is, what it obliges one to, and to what it may expose a man. I have not yet taken out letters of administration to Mrs V. Hamrigh here, nor shall I, until I see that it can be of use; that is, until I see that every other step is accomplished towards the immediate selling the stock, and applying it as it should be applied. What I wrote in my former concerning the year and a day for administering, &c. has, I find, nothing in it, as I am
now

now told by Mr Aspinwall, from whom I had it, and who, it seems, was mistaken. I think I ought to tell you these things, that you may see where the stop is, and that you may act accordingly. The affair of the creditors I must recommend to you of course; though I have nothing new to say, but only that I earnestly refer you to what I have already written upon that and other matters; which, after all that hath been said, I need not repeat. I hope, dear Tom, that you will exert yourself once for all, and give a masterly finishing stroke to the whole business of the executorship. If it be not such a stroke as one could wish at law, yet a finishing one of any sort, by arbitration of lawyers or not lawyers, before I leave this part of the world, would be very agreeable. My brother hath informed me, that Dr Ward tells him Colonel M'Cafland is not inclined to add to the trouble of his other business that of taking any further care of my tithes, &c. I must desire, if you can find out

the truth of this, to let me know it; for it will be time for me to look out for other farmers. I had once thought of employing a brother of my own, but have now no thought of that kind. I must desire you to send me fifty pounds by the next post. I am in a fair way of having a very noble endowment for the college of Bermuda, though the late meeting of parliament, and the preparations of a fleet, &c. will delay the finishing things, which depend in some measure on the parliament, and to which I have gained the consent of the government, and indeed of which I make no doubt; but only the delay, it is to be feared, will make it impossible for me to set out this Spring. One good effect of this evil delay, I hope, may be, that you will have disembarassed yourself of all sort of business that may detain you here, and so be ready to go with us. In which case, I may have somewhat to propose to you that I believe is of a kind agreeable to your inclinations, and may

be of considerable advantage to you. But you must say nothing of this to any one, nor of any one thing that I have now hinted concerning endowment, delay, going, &c. I have heard lately from Caldwell, who wrote to me in an affair in which it will not be in my power to do him any service. I answered his letter, and mentioned somewhat about Bermuda, with an overture for his being fellow there. I desire you would discourse him as from yourself on that subject, and let me know what your thoughts are of his disposition towards engaging in that design. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate friend and humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Feb. 6. 1725-6.

XIX.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I HAVE wrote to you on several points to which I have had no answer. The bill indeed of fifty pounds I have received; but the answer to other points you postponed for a few posts. It is not yet come to hand, and I long to see it. I shall nevertheless not repeat, nay, what I have so often insisted on, but refer you to my former letters, which I hope are not forgotten, and that I shall be convinced they are not in a post or two. In your last you mention your design of coming to London this summer. I must entreat you to let me know by the first opportunity whether you persist in that design, and in what month you propose to execute it, and as nearly as possible the very time. Pray fail not in this; I have particular reasons for desiring it.

There

There is one point that will not admit of any delay ; I mean the setting my deanery to farm. I told you that Dr Ward had informed my brother that Col. M'Caſland (who hath his hands full of other buſineſs) cared not to be any farther concerned in it. I muſt deſire you, without loſs of time, to inform yourſelf whether this be ſo, and to let me know what inſtrument I muſt ſend to you to impower you to ſet it. This by all means I would be informed of the next poſt, that it may be ſet either to the ſame perſons who held it laſt, or elſe to Mr Bolton, or ſome other perſon of ſufficient credit and ſubſtance and good reputation. I do not doubt your ſetting it to the beſt advantage ; only there is one thing which I deſire you to inſiſt on, viz. that inſtead of the firſt of April and the firſt of June, the days of payment for the current year, be the firſt of December and the firſt of February, that ſo I may have the money againſt my voyage to Bermuda, which poſſibly may not

I 4 be

be till this time twelvemonth. Whatever trouble you are at in this affair, I shall acknowledge in the proper manner, and shew myself thankful for it. I thought I should be able to have gone to Ireland, and transacted this affair myself. I had even once thought I should be able to have set out for Bermuda this season; but his Majesty's long stay abroad, the late meeting of parliament, and the present posture of foreign affairs, taking up the thoughts both of ministers and parliament, have postponed the settling of certain lands in St Christopher's on our college, so as to render the said thoughts abortive. I have now my hands full of that business, and hope to see it soon settled to my wish. In the mean time, my attendance on this business renders it impossible for me to mind my private affairs. Your assistance, therefore, in them, will not only be a kind service to me, but also to the public weal of our college, which would very much suffer if I were obliged to
leave

leave this kingdom before I saw an endowment settled on it. For this reason I must depend upon you. So hoping to hear from you upon this article by the first post, I conclude, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, March 15. 1725-6.

I need not tell you, the time for settling my deanery to farm is now so nigh, that it is necessary something be done out of hand.

XX.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

LAST Saturday I sent you the instrument empowering you to set my deanery. It is at present my opinion, that matter had better be deferred till the charter of St Paul's college hath got through the House of Commons, who
are

are now considering it. In ten days at farthest I hope to let you know the event hereof; which, as it possibly may affect some circumstance in the farming my said deanery, is the occasion of giving you this trouble for the present, when I am in the greatest hurry of business I ever knew in my life; and have only time to add, that I am yours,

G. B.

April 19. 1726.

XXI.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

AFTER six weeks struggle against an earnest opposition from different interests and motives, I have yesterday carried my point just as I desired in the House of Commons, by an extraordinary majority, none having the confidence to speak against it, and not above
two

two giving their negative ; which was done in so low a voice as if they themselves were ashamed of it. They were both considerable men in stocks, in trade, and in the city ; and in truth I have had more opposition from that sort of men, and from the governors and traders to America, than from any others. But, God be praised, there is an end of all their narrow and mercantile views and endeavours, as well as of the jealousies and suspicions of others (some whereof were very great men), who apprehended this college may produce an independency in America, or at least lessen its dependency upon England. Now I must tell you, that you have nothing to do but go on with farming my deanery, &c. according to the tenor of my former letter, which I suspended by a subsequent one till I should see the event of yesterday. By this time you have received the letters of attorney for Partington's signing, in which I presume there will

will be no delay. Dear Tom, yours,
&c.

G. BERKELEY.

London, May 12. 1726.

What more easy than to cast an eye
on the draught of the two sisters
debts as stated by Clarke? What
more unaccountable than that this
is not yet done?

XXII.

To the same.

London, June 9. 1726.

Dear Tom,

I AM surprised to find there are any
debts left unpaid in Ireland, having
thought that debt of Henry's which you
mention long since discharged. I am
sure I concluded that, with what money
was left with you, and what I laid out
here (in discharge of debts whereof I ac-
quainted you), my share of the remain-
ing Irish debts would have been reduced
to nothing. You formerly told me Mar-
shal

shal did not keep pace with me. I hoped you would not think of paying any thing more until he had brought himself up to equality with me. I am also very much surpris'd at your proposing to me to pay money for Marshal there, which you say I may reimburse myself here, when I already told you that I would never have been at the pains to administer here, if the effects on this side the water were not allotted to pay English debts (which you made me believe, in a former letter, should be done.) And I have reason to think, that after the payment of such English debts, nothing will be left of these effects wherewith to reimburse myself any payment you shall make for Marshal out of my money there. To your question, therefore, whether you shall make such payment? I do answer in the negative. I am at a loss to explain what you mean by promising to try to state the English debts from the materials you have before you. I ask two distinct questions;
1st,

1st, Is there not among Mrs V. Hamrigh's papers a catalogue of her debts clearly stated, as I am told by Mr Clarke?
2dly, Why have I not a copy of such catalogue transmitted to me? Had I foreseen the difficulties I am reduced to for want of it, I would have cast my eye on the papers myself, and have known what the debts were before I left Ireland; but I left that matter wholly to you. You still do not stick to tell me, that Marshal will do nothing; nay (which is worse), that he will not allow any English debts at all, without telling me one of his reasons. You (for example) averred to me in Ireland, that Mrs Perkins's appeared a just demand from Mrs V. Hamrigh's own papers; and I have seen here a note of Mrs Esther V. Hamrigh, the younger, to Mr Tooke, for fifty pounds, together with interest of five per cent. Now I would fain know why are not these debts to be paid and acknowledged as well as those in Ireland? Moreover, I would fain know why book-debts should
not

not be paid here as well as in Ireland? In a word, why in any case a difference should be made between English and Irish debts? I grant we should distinguish between the mother's and the daughter's debts; and it was to make this distinction that I so often (to no purpose) dunn'd you for a catalogue of the daughter's debts, drawn up by her order, in Clarke's hand. But I find it is to no purpose to write; I long to talk to you by word of mouth, either there or here. Pray let me know next post when you design coming for England, for I would go over to Derbyshire to meet you, in case you do not come to London. On the other hand, I am very loath to be dragged to Ireland before the grant to our college is settled and perfected. I write in great hurry; but before I conclude must tell you, that the Dean of Rapho hath informed me of his desire to live in Derry: now I had rather he should live in my house for nothing than a stranger for a poultry rent.

rent. It is therefore my desire, that a stop may be put to any disposition thereof till such time as the Dean can hear whether a house be (pursuant to his order) already taken for him in Derry. Dear Tom, write me something satisfactory about the debts by next post, or send me a flat denial, that I may no longer expect it. Last autumn you promised me a full state of my whole accounts, what hath been received and what disbursed: Having not received it, I must now put you in mind again of it. In my last I desired that my money for the last year of the deanery be put in the hands of Swift and Company. I am yours,

G. BERKELEY.

XXIII.

XXIII.

*To the same.**London, June 14. 1726.**Dear Tom,*

I RECEIVED Mrs M'Manus's account, in which there are certain articles that I cannot approve of. *First*, The ferry he Mr M'Manus himself told me, I should not pay, that charge having been for the late Dean's household and the curates passage when they were to preach his turns. But as I have no household there, and as I have otherwise provided for having my turns preached, there is no colour or occasion for my paying it; and I am the more surpris'd at his charging it, because it was against his own positive opinion as well as my orders. *Secondly*, I do not see why the repairing of the church windows should be charged to me. *Thirdly*, I should have been acquainted with the paving of the street, or any such matters, before he had laid

K

out

out money on them. *Fourthly*, I know not what those charges are which Mr Maccafland is said to be at for schoolmasters. I write not this as if I valued either repairing the church-windows or allowing somewhat to schoolmasters, provided those things had been represented to me for my consent ; but to be taxed without my knowledge, is what I do not understand. It is my duty not to suffer the Dean to be taxed at will, nor to connive at the introducing new precedents to the wrong of my successors. To be plain, Mr M'Manus being desired by me to make a list of such constant charges as the Dean should be at, I subscribed and warranted him to pay the same. Since that time, by letter to him, I made some addition to the charity children ; but what is not warranted by that list, or by some subsequent order or warrant of mine, should not be allowed by me. However, for what is in the account you have sent me, I refer myself to you ; only must beg you to signify

signify to them that I shall never allow any thing for the time to come but what I am apprised of, and consent to beforehand. So that no vouchers will do (without an order under my own hand) for expences not included in the list made by Mr M'Manus, and approved by me at Derry. This I believe you will think a reasonable precaution, in order to prevent myself or successors being imposed on.

I am of opinion that you should immediately write to Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall, directing and empowering them to sell whenever, from the circumstance of affairs, we shall think it proper so to do. Sudden occasions happen which will not allow waiting for orders from Ireland. We have already been great losers by that, which I very well foreknew here, though you knew nothing of it there; though by this time you are convinced the information I sent you last autumn was true. In short, intelligence may be had here, but it can never there,

time enough to be of use. Yours affectionately,

G. B.

XXIV.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

YOURS of the 2d and the 9th of July are come to my hands. What you say in your last of the receipts in full, and the caution to be used thereupon, had occurred to my own thoughts, and I acted accordingly. With respect to Mrs Philips and Mrs Wilton, I found the former a palpable cheat; but the latter still stands out, that she never received, at any time, any of Mrs Mary's money. I must therefore desire you to look a second time on the receipt you mention from her to Mrs Mary; for you might possibly have been mistaken. I thought, when in Ireland, that you owned Mrs Parkins's to be a true debt. Pray give me

your thoughts particularly upon it. The same I desire on the charges for the mother's funeral, which, if in right they are to be paid by us, I cannot understand what you mean by the creditor's abating one half of his demand. I am glad to find that you will take advice upon the dubious debts. Pray do it soon: and when that is done, I shall hope for one list from you, containing your own judgment upon the whole, of what debts are to be discharged by the money here. The exact sum of the annuities received by Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall I do not remember, but it is about L.190. The next time I write you may know exactly. I have considered about the house, and am come to this resolution: If Dr Ward be in Dublin, pray give my service to him, and tell him my house is at his service, upon condition only that he keep it in repair, and rid me of all charges about it, as hearth-money or the like. I had some time since a letter from him, desiring the use of it on these

terms ; but the offer I had made the Dean of Rapho disabled me for that time from giving him the answer I now desire you to do, because I know not where to write to him myself, he having been about to leave Chester for Ireland when I received his letter. But at present I think myself at liberty, it being about six weeks since the Dean was with me, since which time I have not heard from him, though I then desired he would let me have his answer forthwith. As to setting it, I am less inclined that way, because Dr Ward being Subdean, is at some trouble on my account, and I would willingly oblige him. You may therefore drop it to him, that I prefer his having it rent-free to a rent of twenty pounds, which you think I may get from another.

As to the account you have sent me of receipts and disbursements, I must observe to you, with respect to one particular, that when I made you a proposal of being concerned in the affairs accru-
ing

ing to me by the death of Mrs V. Hamrigh, the terms which I proposed, and you agreed to, were these, viz. that if you would undertake the trouble of settling that whole matter, when it was settled I should allow you twelve pence in the pound out of the profits arising therefrom. I never designed, therefore, nor promised to allow any thing, till the whole was settled; nor was it reasonable, or indeed possible, that I should: Not reasonable, because the main reason for which I made such proposal of 1 s. *per* pound, was the difficulty of disembrangling our affairs with Partinton; which difficulty seems hardly to have been touched hitherto, at least I do not find that any thing to the purpose hath been done since I left Ireland:—Not possible, because, till the debts are paid, and affairs settled with Partinton, I cannot know what doth, or what doth not, come to my share. It was my desire to have things concluded as soon as possible; and in order to this, I expected

more would be done by you than by another. I chose therefore putting my affairs into your hands rather than into Mr Dexter's or Mr Donne's; one of whom, if you had declined it, I was resolved on. I was also willing, for that end, to allow more than is commonly allowed to solicitors or agents.

For these reasons, and especially because I shall have, on many accounts, pressing occasion for what money I can raise against my departure (which I propose to be next Spring), I must desire you to desist for the present from paying yourself, and to pay the whole of my money into the hands of Swift and Company, by them to be transmitted to me in England upon demand; and I shall leave a note behind me with you, which shall intitle you in the fullest and clearest manner to the said twelve pence in the pound. I must desire you to let me know whether you have obliged the farmers of my deanery to make all future payments to my order in Dublin, as
I di-

I directed. I should be glad to see a copy of the articles you concluded with them, which you may send me *per* post. I am surpris'd at what you tell me of Mr Synge's paying 111 pounds to Mr Bindon on my account, which, on a second inquiry, you must find a mistake. I had received only one hundred English from Mr Bindon, who (because he wanted it in Ireland) let me have it on the same terms that the banker was to supply him there, by which I saved about 30 shillings in the exchange; and so I drew on Mr Synge for one hundred and ten pounds odd money, Irish. I shall hope to hear from you next post, after the receipt hereof, and that you will then tell me your resolution about coming to England. For myself, I can resolve nothing at present, when or whether I shall see Ireland at all, being employed on much business here. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, July 19. 1726.

I have heard from Mr M'Manus ; and by this post have wrote an answer, insisting that I will not allow any thing for the ferry, it being a gross imposition, and contrary both to his own advice and my exprefs orders.

XXVI.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

THE stocks being higher than they have been for this long time, and, as I am informed, not likely to rise higher, I have consented to their being sold, and have directed Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall to write you word thereof as soon as they are disposed of, with an account of their amounts. I hoped you would have sent me a copy of the articles for farming my deanery, that I may see whether they are according to my mind ;
particularly

particularly whether the money is made payable to my order in Dublin, as I directed, for special reasons. I likewise expected a copy of the last balance, the deductions being larger than I can account for. I have spoke with Mr Binden, who tells me he received within a trifle, under or over, one hundred and eleven pounds from Ned Synge. I have wrote to Ned Synge to let him know his mistake. I have also wrote to him and Mr Norman to pay the money in their hands to Swift and Company, in order to have it transmitted hither. I desire to know whether you come to England, at what time, and to what place, that I may contrive to see you, for I may chance not to be in London, designing to pass some time in the country ; but I would steer my course so as to be in your way in case you came on this side the water. Mrs Wilton persists that she never gave a receipt to Mrs Mary. I must therefore desire you to send me her receipt inclosed in your next. As to Mr

Tooke's bond or note, you desire to know whether it be sealed ; which particular I do not remember : but I remember that it mentions interest ; and I desire to know whether, in point of right, such interest should not be paid ; and whether it would not seem odd to propose defalcating any part of a man's right for want of form, when it plainly appeared to be intended ? In short, I would know upon what principles you proceed, when you say he may be contented with no interest, or with half interest. By this post I suppose you will receive from Mr Aspinwall an account of the sum-total of the transfer, &c. I am plagued with duns, and tired with put-offs, and therefore long to see it applied to pay them : but in order to this, must desire you to send me two distinct lists, one of the undoubted legal demands, another of the equitable, that so I may have your opinion, in distinct terms, of what should be paid in law, and what in conscience. This was not answered by
5 your

your last letter's observations, which nevertheless show you may easily do it; and it is no more than what you had promised to do before. I shall therefore expect such lists from you in a post or two. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Aug. 4. 1726.

You mentioned a friend of Synge's who was desirous to be one of our fellows. Pray let me know who he is, and the particulars of his character. There are many competitors; more than vacancies; and the fellowships are likely to be very good ones: so I would willingly see them well bestowed.

XXVII.

XXVII.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

It is a long time since I have heard from you, and am willing to suppose that some of your letters are miscarried. I have quitted my old lodging, and desire you to direct your letters to be left for me with Mr Smibert painter, next door to the King's Arms tavern, in the little piazza, Covent Garden. I desired a copy of the articles concluded on with the farmers of my deanery. I likewise desired the receipt of Mrs Wilton, and the particular catalogues of the debts, in the manner you promised. I must now repeat the same desires. As for the articles and bonds, I have thought proper to lodge them with Mr Synge, who hath a fixed abode in town, and will take care to place them securely among his own papers. You will therefore deliver them
to

to him. As I have occasion for my money to be gathered in and placed with Mr Swift and Company, in order to be transmitted hither, I have wrote to M'Manus and Mr Norman; to the former, to send me the balance of accounts for last year; to the latter, to pay the money you told me lay in his hands to Swift and Company: but hitherto I do not find either done. Mr Aspinwall hath some time since informed you, that the total of the effects transferred by him amounts to eight hundred and forty pounds odd money, out of which charges are to be deducted. He hath shewed me the bill of these in Doctors Commons, which amount to about fourteen pounds. Some other money laid out by him, together with the fees for his own trouble, I have not yet seen the account of. I think you had better write to him by the next post to transmit the third part of the overplus sum to Swift and Company, for the use of Partinton Van Homrigh; who, when he hath got his share

share remitted, can have nothing to complain of; and as you have hitherto treated in his behalf with Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall, your orders will be followed therein by them more properly than mine. I had almost forgot to repeat to you, that I want to know what reason there is for disputing any part of the interest on the note to Mr Tooke, whether it be sealed or no. Let me know in your next what you resolve about coming to England, and when. I shall trouble you with no more at present, from, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

London, August 24. 1726.

XXVIII.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED yours; and accordingly went to Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall, who promised to transmit the money drawn

drawn for by Partinton, which I suppose is due. I desired them to let me have their bill of charges; which they also promised against the next time I saw them. As for the clamour of the people of Derry, I have not, nor ever shall have, the least regard for it, so long as I know it to be unjust and groundless: it being so false to suggest that I am for allowing less than my predecessors, that I am now actually at seventy-six pound *per annum* constant expence more than any of them ever were, having just now directed Dr Ward to provide a new curate for Coll. Sampson's island, and having formerly appointed another additional curate in Derry to preach my turns, as likewise having added to the number of charity children, which are annual expences, not to mention repairing the chancel, &c.; nothing of which kind I ever was against. I did not indeed like (nor would any man in his senses) that people should make articles of expence without acquainting me, or dispose of

L

my

my money (though it were to good uses) without my consent previously obtained. But all this while I have gainsaid nothing but the ferry, and that for reasons I formerly gave you; not that I valued the expence, which was a trifle, but that I would not be imposed on myself, nor entail an imposition on my successor: for there is no man so unknowing or negligent in affairs as not to be sensible that little impositions lead to great ones. But as to that matter, M'Manus having informed me that Dr Ward had engaged I would pay the ferry-money, I have wrote to Dr Ward to know the truth of that, and his judgment whether the same should be continued, being resolved to comply therewith. As to what you write about my making a difficulty of leaving 58 pounds in M'Manus's hands for the curates, it is a mistake. The sum charged in his account is about 140 pounds, not for charges paid, but to be paid; and not only to curates, but for several other purposes. I never meant but the
curates

curates should be punctually paid; nobody need be at any pain about that: But I thought, as they were paid the first year (when the farmers had no money of mine in their hands), so they might have been paid the subsequent years out of the running income. I thought likewise, and still think, that the rents of the glebe, and the dues formerly farmed to the clerk, are sufficient to make the November payment without M'Manus's advancing one penny, and without his retaining my income of the preceding year, especially when the tithes of the current become payable a little after. As my money is not at interest, it is much the same whether these payments be stopt now or next January; but it was necessary to observe what I thought wrong, to prevent people's growing upon me. I still want the lists you promised me of the debts (legal and equitable), in order to make the payments, that the business on this side the water (which hath already cost me much trouble) may be at

length dispatched. In your next, I desire to be informed what the mistake is which you observe in M'Manus's account, and likewise what you say to his telling me there were no deductions made from the 650 pounds of Coll. Maccafland's moiety, as I observed to you already in my last. As to what you say of matrimony, I can only answer, that as I have been often married by others, so I assure you I have never married myself. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Sept. 13. 1726.

Before you went to the country, you told me about eight hundred pounds of the last year's income would be paid to Swift, &c. I desire to know whether it be so, or what it is. In my last I sent you what appeared in M'Manus's letter to me; but you are of opinion he mistook in my prejudice.

XXIX.

XXIX.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I HAVE received your letter, and write you this in haste. I am much importuned by the creditors, and at a loss how to deal with them. Why should not Comyng's debt for the funeral be wholly paid? I have seen a letter under Mrs Esther's hand promising to pay it: this was wrote to one Lancaster. What you say of paying half of this and other debts I cannot comprehend: Either they are due and should be all paid, or not due and none paid. I have seen a promissory note of Mrs Esther's to Mrs Hill, whereof I send you subjoined a copy. Let me know your opinion, and take advice of others on the nature of a note so worded; and whether it obligeth absolutely, or only as far as the mother's assets will go. What shall I do with Mr Fisher, who claims twenty-three

L 3

pounds

pounds odd money from Mrs Mary, and about six pounds for Mrs Esther, all for goods delivered since the mother's death. A day or two before I received your letter, I had paid three pound odd money to Mrs Wilton, being no longer able to withstand her importunity, and despairing of seeing her receipt. The truth is, she showed me a letter wrote several months after the date of that receipt from Mrs Mary, acknowledging herself indebted, but mentioning no sum. I therefore paid that bill, which was dated after the day of clearing, and no more. What must be done with Farmer? and, above all, what must be done with the milliner Mrs Du Puis or Du Pee? I before mentioned her to you: She gives me great trouble. It would be endless to go through all. I desire a word in particular to each of these. To put them off till your coming in the Spring, is utterly impracticable; they having been amused with hopes of seeing you all last summer: and it being rumoured

ed

ed that I intend to leave Europe next Spring, what would such a put-off look like? In the account of demands you formerly sent me, you, or rather in your notes upon the demands, you often mention Mr Clarke's catalogue, without signifying what catalogue that is, whether one sent from hence, or one wrote there for the use of Mrs Esther, or Mrs Mary in her lifetime. If the latter, pray let me know it; such a catalogue would be of great use to prevent impositions. I should be glad of a copy of it. You observe it differs frequently from accounts sent from hence; for instance, it contains about half of Fisher's demand from Mrs Mary, if I take you right. It should follow therefore, that Fisher should be paid, at least so much,—should it not? Send a copy of that catalogue, with the time when it was drawn up. You often mention an act of parliament to prevent frauds, which you say makes for us. Pray send me a distinct abstract of that act, or at least of the substance and pur-

port of it. The note shewed me by Mrs Hill is in the following words: "*London, January 28. 1713-14.*—I Esther Van Homrigh, junior, do promise to pay to Katharine Hill the sum of thirty-three pounds eleven shillings and fixpence on the 28th day of April next, for my mother Mrs Esther Van Homrigh, being her sole executrix, as witness my hand,

Witness present	E. VAN. HOMRIGH.
<i>Wm. Brunley.</i>	
<i>Anne Kinden."</i>	

I desire you will give me your opinion clearly upon this note. I likewise desire you to satisfy me in these three points; 1st, Whether Mrs Mary was minor during the whole time of her living with her mother? 2^{dly}, Whether the mother died indebted to Mrs Mary, or had spent part of her fortune? 3^{dly}, Whether the things which Mrs Mary had during her minority were charged by the mother, and the mother satisfied for the same? I entreat you satisfy me instantly as to the points contained in this letter; after which, I shall

shall speedily expect an answer to the matters in my former letters, which now I have not time to repeat, or say any more but that I am, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Nov. 5. 1726.

XXX.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I HAVE wrote to you often for certain eclaircissemments which are absolutely necessary to settle matters with the creditors, who importune me to death. You have no notion of the misery I have undergone, and do daily undergo, on that account. I do therefore earnestly entreat you to answer all that I have queried on that head without delay, and at the same time resolve me in what follows. Have you any letter or entry that takes notice of Mr Collins as a creditor
to

to Mrs Esther, junior? He hath produced to me two notes of hers, one for ten, the other for four pound odd money. Mrs Farmer demands, for hosiery goods, near six pound from Mrs Mary, and one pound nineteen from Mrs Esther. I have seen her books, and by them it appears something is due; but in some places it looks as if they had transferred the mother's debts to the daughter. Pray tell me distinctly and intelligibly what appears to you from the papers of this? You have told me that this, with many other demands, are only the mother's debts. Pray tell me withal your reasons for this, that the creditors themselves may be satisfied hereof, for they will not take your word or mine for it. *First*, Let me know what appears to you to have been supplied by each creditor for Mrs Mary's use. *2dly*, Let me know upon what grounds you conceive that and no more to have been so supplied. *3dly*, Be distinct in giving your opinion, whether a minor be not chargeable for

2

eatables

eatables and wearables supplied on the credit of another, or on their own credit, during the minority? Whether it appears that Mrs Mary was ever charged by her mother for those things? *Lastly*, Let me know what you think was distinctly supplied for Mrs Mary's use, used by her, and never paid for; it being my opinion such debts should be discharged *in foro conscientiae*, though perhaps the law might not require it, on score of minority or length of time. For God's sake disembrace these matters, that I may once be at ease to mind my other affairs of the college, which are enough to employ ten persons. You promised a distinct tripartite list, which I never got. The observations you have sent are all of them either so ambiguous and indecisive as to puzzle only, or else precarious; that is, unsupported by reasons to convince me or others. Now, I suppose where you give a positive opinion, you have reasons for it; and it would have been right to have sent these reasons distinctly

stinctly and particularly. I will not repeat what I have said in my former letters, but hope for your answer to all the points contained in them, and immediately to what relates to dispatching the creditors. I propose to make a purchase of land (which is very dear) in Bermuda, upon my first going thither; for which, and for other occasions, I shall want all the money I can possibly raise against my voyage. For this purpose, it would be a mighty service to me if the affair with Partinton were adjusted this winter by reference or compromise. The state of all that business, which I desired you to send me, I do now again earnestly desire. What is doing or has been done in that matter? Can you contrive no way for bringing Partinton to an immediate sale of the remaining lands? What is your opinion and advice upon the whole? What prospect can I have if I leave things at sixes and sevens when I go to another world, seeing all my remonstrances, even now that I am near at
3 hand,

hand, are to no purpose? I know money is at present on a very high foot of exchange: I shall therefore wait a little in hopes it may become lower; but it will at all events be necessary to draw over my money. I have spent here a matter of six hundred pounds more than you know of, for which I have not yet drawn over. As to what you write of Robin, I am glad to find that others think he behaves well: I am best judge of his behaviour to me. There is a way of resenting past favours, and there is a way of asking future ones; and in both cases a right and a wrong. I had some other points to speak to, but am cut short, and have only time to add, that I am yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Nov. 12. 1726.

XXXI.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I HAVE lately received several letters of yours, which have given me a good deal of light with respect to Mrs V. Homrigh's affairs; but I am so much employed on the business of Bermuda, that I have hardly time to mind any thing else. I shall nevertheless snatch the present moment to write you short answers to the questions you propose. As to Bermuda, it is now on a better and surer foot than ever. After the address of the Commons, and his Majesty's most gracious answer, one would have thought all difficulties had been got over: but much opposition hath been since raised (and that by very great men) to the design. As for the obstacles thrown in my way by interested men, though there hath been much of that, I never regarded

ed

ed it no more than the clamours and calumnies of ignorant mistaken people : but in good truth it was with much difficulty, and the peculiar blessing of God, that the point was carried maugre the strong opposition in the cabinet council ; wherein, nevertheless, it hath of late been determined to go on with the grant, pursuant to the address of the House of Commons, and to give it all possible dispatch. Accordingly his Majesty hath ordered the warrant for passing the said grant to be drawn. The persons appointed to contrive the draught of the warrant are the Solicitor-General, Baron Scroop of the Treasury, and (my very good friend) Mr Hutchison. You must know, that in July last the Lords of the Treasury had named commissioners for taking an estimate of the value and quantity of the Crown lands in St Christophers, and for receiving proposals either for felling or farming the same for the benefit of the public. Their report is not yet made ; and the Treasury were of opinion

pinion they could not make a grant to us till such time as the whole were sold or farmed pursuant to such report. But the point I am now labouring, is to have it done without delay; and how this may be done without embarrassing the Treasury in their after disposal of the whole lands, was this day the subject of a conference between the Solicitor-General, Mr Hutcheson, and myself. The method agreed on is by a rent charge on the whole crown lands, redeemable upon the crown's paying twenty thousand pounds, for the use of the President and Fellows of St Paul's, and their successors. Sir Robert Walpole hath signified that he hath no objection to this method; and I doubt not Baron Scroop will agree to it; by which means the grant may be passed before the meeting of parliament, after which we may prepare to set out on our voyage in April. I have unawares run into this long account because you desired to know how the affair of Bermuda stood at present. You also desire
I would

I would speak to Ned. You must know Ned hath parted from me ever since the beginning of last July. I allowed him fix shillings a-week besides his annual wages; and beside an entire livery, I gave him old clothes, which he made a penny of; but the creature grew idle and worthless to a prodigious degree. He was almost constantly out of the way; and when I told him of it he used to give me warning. I bore with this behaviour about nine months, and let him know I did it in compassion to him, and in hopes he would mend; but finding no hopes of this, I was forced at last to discharge him, and take another, who is as diligent as he was negligent. When he parted from me, I paid him between fix and seven pounds which was due to him, and likewise gave him money to bear his charges to Ireland, whither he said he was going. I met him t'other day in the street; and asking why he was not gone to Ireland to his wife and child, he made answer that he had neither wife nor

M child.

child. He got, it seems, into another service since he left me, but continued only a fortnight in it. The fellow is filly to an incredible degree, and spoiled by good usage. I shall take care the pictures be sold in an auction. Mr Smibert, whom I know to be a very honest skilful person in his profession, will see them put into an auction at the proper time, which he tells me is not till the town fills with company, about the meeting of parliament. As to Bacon, I know not what to do with him. I spoke often to Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall about him. Mr Aspinwall also spoke to him, and threatened him with bringing the affair into court; and he still promised, and always broke his promise. I always, for my part, insisted they should prosecute him; and since your mentioning him in your letter, have done it in stronger terms than ever, but to no purpose; for, upon the whole, I find they decline meddling with it. They say the fellow is a knave, and skilful in delays of law
and

and attorneys tricks, and that he may keep us employed for several years; that it is a matter out of their sphere; in short, they do not care to be employed in this affair. When I saw the man, I did not like his looks nor manner, and am now quite at a loss what to do with him. The whole expence they charge for management in South Sea House, and at Doctors Commons, together with their own trouble, amounts to thirty-nine pounds ten shillings and sixpence. I have bills of the particulars. Some of the creditors I have paid; but there are many more unpaid, whose demands I could not yet adjust. The first leisure I have I shall try to do it, by the help of the lights I have now got. As to M'Manus, I am content to favour him so far as to forbear his paying that part of my income on the first of January, which was stipulated to be then paid; but then the whole must be paid punctually on the first of February. I say I shall have necessary occasion for the whole income

of the present year to be paid, without fail, on the first of February next; and I wish he may have timely notice from you of this. I formerly gave him warning myself; but since he has wrote to you, it is fit he know this answer. My affairs absolutely require this; and I expect that he will not, upon any pretext, disappoint me. You tell me what is to be done with Mr Tooke's note in case it be a bond in form, or a simple promissory note, or a promissory note with interest sealed; but still you omit what (to the best of my remembrance) is the true case, *to wit*, a promissory note unsealed, to pay the principal with interest. Before I closed this letter, the bond was brought me, sealed, witnessed, and bearing interest, making, with the principal, eighty pound, which I have paid this moment; so, that I was mistaken in thinking it a note, being a bond in form. In your last but one, you sent two opposite opinions of Howard and Marshall concerning Mrs Hill's note, but promised to give
your

your own, and to be more clear in the point in your next, which it seems you forgot to do. I have in a former letter desired you to send me over an abstract of the state of our case in dispute with Partinton, and a full account of our demands upon him. You have told me indeed where the point sticks at present; but you may see that this does not fully answer my desire. I want to know (as if I had never heard any thing of the matter) a full account of that whole affair stated, what our demands amount to in each particular, and what expectations there are of succeeding, and grounds for prosecuting, the said demands respectively. I remember to have told you I could know more of matters here than perhaps people generally do. You thought we did wrong to sell; but the stocks are fallen, and depend upon it they will fall lower. In a former letter, I acquainted you that I desired the bonds may be lodged with Ned Synge, who will call for them. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

XXXII.

*To the same.**London, Feb. 27. 1726-7.**Dear Tom,*

THE packets you speak of you may direct, under cover, to the right honourable Thomas Earl of Pomfret, in Hanover Square; but then you must take care that no one packet be above a certain quantity or weight, and thereby exceed the limits of franking: in which case, the frank I know will not be regarded, and the papers may miscarry. What the precise limits are I know not; any body there can inform you. I send you herewith an account of our affairs transacted by Wogan and Aspinwall. You may observe in the account of Mr Gyles (employed by them) a half guinea blotted out, which I paid separately for an extract of a will relating to Bermuda, and which by mistake was inserted in this account, to which it had no relation.

The

The pictures were all sold for forty-five pounds, at an auction which was held last week in Covent Garden, at the house of one Mr Ruffel a painter. They were sold publicly and fairly among several other pictures. The truth of it is, that of late years the taste lies so much towards Italian pictures, many of which are daily imported, that Dutch pictures or Flemish go off but heavily. Mr Smibert did not think they would have brought so much. I have taken the utmost care to keep myself within the limits of your directions in the payments I have hitherto made, and shall continue to act with the same caution. Mr Marshall cannot long more than I do to put an end to this matter of my administration, which I was willing to have declined if he had thought good to accept it. But the constant hurry of business I have on my hands, together with my not being able to find out some of the creditors, hath hitherto unavoidably delayed it. However, I have paid between

two and three hundred pounds, and shall finish all as soon as possible. Mr Clarke I have not seen this long time. I suppose he is ashamed for my having found out that he was to have a sum of money from Mrs Philips, whose unjust debt he had undertaken to get paid. This, and his not giving me the notice Alderman Barber said he desired him to give before the sale of the jewels, makes me think very indifferently of him. Besides, there is no sort of consistency between the accounts of creditors, as given in by him, and their own demands, which still strengthens my suspicion of him. As to the sum to be paid into Swift and Company, and the deductions to be made for curates, &c. I only desire that all may be done on the foot you told me you had agreed with Mr M'Manus, and whereof you stated the account in a letter I have by me, and which I need not transcribe, because I suppose you remember it. As to the sale of the reversionary lands, I desire it may be done as soon

soon as possible; and not to stand out, but to take the best terms you can. As to the rest, I long to see it all finished by arbitration. My going to Bermuda I cannot positively say when it will be. I have to do with very busy people at a very busy time. I hope nevertheless to have all that business completely finished in a few weeks. I am, dear Tom, yours,

G. B.

XXXIII.

To the same.

London, April 11. 1727.

Dear Tom,

IN my last I made no mention of any sums of my money applied to the payment of debts, or other purposes common to Mr Marshal and me, because I suppose you have taken care that he keep equal pace with me: if he be deficient, this is the only time to right myself.

As

As to those you call dubious debts, and those which, being contracted in the mother's lifetime, are payable by Partinton, I should be glad to hear your opinion in a line or two, since I am not allowed to act otherwise than by strict legal justice. Thus much I think Mr Marshall and myself are obliged to, *viz.* to pay those debts if nothing be stopt for them by Partinton; and if there be, to advertise the creditors thereof. Since my last, I paid what you allowed to be due to Mrs Farmer (now Mrs Reed). For this and all other payments I have receipts or notes which I propose bringing with me to Ireland. And now I mention my coming to Ireland, I must earnestly desire you, by all means, to keep this a secret from every individual creature. I cannot justly say what time (probably some time next month) I shall be there, or how long; but find it necessary to be there to transact matters with one or two of my associates (who yet I would not have know of my coming

ming till I am on the spot), and for several reasons am determined to keep myself as secret and concealed as possible all the time I am in Ireland. In order to this, I make it my request that you will hire for me an entire house, as neat and convenient as you can get, somewhere within a mile of Dublin, for half a year. But what I principally desire is, that it be in no town or village, but in some quiet private place, out of the way of roads, or street, or observation. I would have it hired with necessary furniture for kitchen, a couple of chambers, and a parlour. At the same time, I must desire you to hire an honest maid servant, who can keep it clean, and dress a plain bit of meat: a man servant I shall bring with me. You may do all this either in your own name or as for a friend of yours, one Mr Brown (for that is the name I shall assume), and let me know it as soon as possible. There are several little scattered houses with gardens about Clantarfe, Rathfarnum, &c.

&c. I remember particularly the old castle of Ramines, and a little white house upon the hills by itself, beyond the Old Mens Hospital, likewise in the outgoings or fields about St Kevin's, &c. In short, in any snug private place within half a mile or a mile of town. I would have a bit of a garden to it, no matter what sort. Mind this, and you'll oblige your affectionate humble servant,
G. BERKELEY.

XXXIV.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

THINGS being as you say, I think you were in the right to pay only 100 pounds to Mr Marshal at present. I have drawn on you for 12 pounds, which my B. Robin will call for. I would by all means have a place secured for me by the end of June: it may be taken only for three months. I hope you will not have left
Ireland

Ireland before my arrival. I take it for granted you have paid what I directed for Mr Partinton, Van Hamrigh's share of the pictures. I sent the answer to his bill engrossed by post, and shall be glad to hear you have got it. I long to hear the sale of lands (reversionary) perfected to Mr Conolly. I am (God be praised) very near concluding the crown grant to our college, having got over all difficulties and obstructions, which were not a few. I conclude, in great haste, dear Tom, yours,

G. BERKELEY.

London, May 20. 1727.

XXXV.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

POOR Caldwell's death I had heard of two or three posts before I received your letter. Had he lived, his life would not

have been agreeable. He was formed for retreat and study; but of late was grown fond of the world, and getting into business.

A house between Dublin and Drumcondra I can by no means approve of: the situation is too public; and what I chiefly regard is privacy. I like the situation of Lord's house much better, and have only one objection to it, which is your saying he intends to use some part of it himself; for this would be inconsistent with my view of being quite concealed; and the more so because Lord knows me, which of all things is what I would avoid. His house and price would suit me. If you can get such another quite to myself, snug, private, and clean, with a stable, I shall not matter whether it be painted or no, or how it is furnished, provided it be clean and warm. I aim at nothing magnificent or grand (as you term it), which might probably defeat my purpose of continuing concealed.

You have more than once talked of coming to England without coming: perhaps you may alter your mind now as well as heretofore; but you are best judge of that. I desire to know when your business requires your being in England?—whether you come to London?—and how long you propose staying on this side of the water? I am sure it will be at least a full month before I can reach Dublin. If you came over immediately, and made but a very short stay, possibly I might defer my going to attend you in your return. At all events, I should be sorry we missed of each other by setting out at the same time, which may occasion my seeing you neither there nor here. The bell-man calls for my letter, so I shall add no more but that I am your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, June 13. 1727.

Pray let me hear from you next oft.

XXXVI.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

YESTERDAY we had an account of King George's death. This day King George II. was proclaimed. All the world here are in a hurry, and I as much as any body; our grant being defeated by the King's dying before the broad seal was annexed to it, in order to which it was passing through the offices. I have *la mer à boire* again. You shall hear from me when I know more. At present I am at a loss what course to take. Pray answer my last speedily. Yours,

G. B.

London, June 15. 1727.

XXXVII.

XXXVII.

*To the same.**London, June 27. 1727.**Dear Tom,*

YESTERDAY I received your letter, containing an account of your design about coming to England. In a former letter, I gave you to know that my affairs were ravell'd by the death of his Majesty. I am now beginning on a new foot, and with good hopes of success. The warrant for our grant had been signed by the King, countersigned by the Lords of the Treasury, and passed the Attorney General. Here it stood when the express came of the King's death. A new warrant is now preparing, which must be signed by his present Majesty, in order to a patent passing the broad seal. As soon as this affair is finished, I propose going to Ireland. I cannot certainly say when that will be; but sure I am

N

it

it will not be time enough to find you there, if you continue your scheme of coming over the next month. It is unlucky that we should both think of crossing the sea at the same time. But as you seem to talk doubtfully of your design, I hope it may suit with your convenience to alter it; in which case we may probably come together to England. The changes of ministry you talk of are at present but guessed at; a little time will show. Yours, &c.

G. BERKELEY.

XXXVIII.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

THIS is to inform you, that I have obtained a new warrant for a grant, signed by his present Majesty, contrary to the expectations of my friends, who thought nothing could be expected of that kind in this great hurry of business.

As

As soon as this grant (which is of the same import with that begun by his late Majesty) hath passed the offices and seals, I purpose to execute my design of going to Ireland. In case, therefore, you continue your purpose of coming to England this summer, I must desire you to leave all papers relating to my affairs with Mr Synge, sealed up in a bag as things belonging to me, put into his hands for fear of accidents, but to say nothing to him of my going to Dublin, which I would have by all means kept secret from every one; my design being, in case I find you are absent, to make my arrival, after I am come, known to Synge; to look into the papers myself, and try if I can state matters so as to bring them to a conclusion with Partinton. It would assist me much in this affair if you would do what I have long and often desired, viz. to draw up a paper containing an account of my demands on Partinton or others in virtue of my executorship, with the several rea-

sons supporting the said demands, and an account of the proceedings thereupon at law ; what hath been done, and what remains to be done. I hoped to have heard of the sale of the reversion by this time. Let me hear by next post. I am yours,

G. BERKELEY.

London, July 6. 1727.

XXXIX.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

IN answer to your last letter, this is to let you know, that my grant is now got farther than where it was at the time of the King's death. I am in hopes the broad seal will soon be affixed to it, what remains to be done in order thereto being only matter of form ; so that I propose setting out from hence in a fortnight's time. When I set out, I shall write at the same time to tell you of it.

I know

I know not whether I shall stay longer than a month on that side of the water. I am sure I shall not want the country lodging (I desired you to procure) for a longer time. Do not therefore take it for more than a month, if that can be done. I remember certain remote suburbs called Pimlico and Dolphin's Barn, but know not whereabout they lie. If either of them be situate in a private pleasant place, and airy, near the fields, I should therein like a first floor in a clean house (I desire no more); and it would be better if there was a bit of a garden where I had the liberty to walk. This I mention in case my former desire cannot be conveniently answered for so short a time as a month; and if I may judge at this distance, these places seem as private as a house in the country: for you must know, what I chiefly aim at is secrecy. This makes me uneasy to find that there hath been a report spread among some of my friends in Dublin of my designing to go over. I cannot ac-

count for this, believing, after the precautions I had given you, that you would not mention it directly or indirectly to any mortal. For the present, I have no more to add, but only to repeat my request that you will leave all papers relating to my executorship with Mr Synge sealed up in a bag, with directions to deliver them to my order. This I desired you to perform in my last, in case you leave Ireland before I arrive there. If with them you likewise leave what I formerly desired, it will save me some trouble. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

July 21. 1727.

I observe you take no notice of what I said about selling the reversionary lands, though you formerly encouraged me to think I should have heard of their being sold before this time.

In

In case you do not make use of the power I gave you by letter of attorney to make sale of the reversionary lands before you come for England, I desire you would leave that said letter of attorney among the papers with Mr Synge.

XL.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I AGREE that M'Manus should retain for payment of the curates to the first of May. After so many delays from Partinton, I was fully convinced the only way to sell the reversionary lands must be by compelling him to join in the sale by law, or by making a separate sale. This I proposed to you by word of mouth, and by letter, as much as I could; and I now most earnestly repeat it, intreating you to do the one or the other out of hand if it be not done already,

as I have hopes it is by what you say in your last. Dear Tom, fail me not in this particular; but by all means order matters so that the purchase-money may be paid in to Swift, &c. on the first of April, or at farthest ten days after; which ten days I am willing to allow to M'Manus as desired. I need not repeat to you what I told you here of the necessity there is for my raising all the money possible against my voyage, which, God willing, I shall begin in May, whatever you may hear suggested to the contrary; though you need not mention this. I propose to set out for Dublin about a month hence; but of this you must not give the least intimation to any body. I beg the favour of you to look out at leisure a convenient lodging for me in or about Church-street, or such other place as you shall think the most retired. Mr Petit Rose writes me from Portarlinton about renewing his lease, which he desires I would empower you to do. He mentions a promise I made on the last
6 renewal,

renewal, that I would another time allow him one year gratis. For my part, I absolutely deny that I know any thing of any such promise. If you remember any thing of it, pray let me know; for if there was such a thing, it must have been made by you, to whom I referred the management of that affair. As I do not design to be known when I am in Ireland, I shall comply with his desire in sending you a letter of attorney to perfect the renewal, agreeable to such draught as you transmit hither; provided still, that his proposal (which I have by this post directed him to send to you) be approved by you; to whom I leave it, to do what to you shall seem fair and reasonable in that matter. I am your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Feb. 20. 1727-8.

XLI.

*To the same.**Gravesend, Sept. 5. 1728.**Dear Tom,*

TO-MORROW, with God's blessing, I set sail for Rhode Island, with my wife and a friend of hers, my Lady Hancock's daughter, who bears us company. I am married since I saw you to Miss Forster, daughter of the late Chief Justice, whose humour and turn of mind pleases me beyond any thing that I know in her whole sex. Mr James, Mr Dalton, and Mr Smibert, go with us on this voyage. We are now altogether at Gravesend, and are engaged in one view. When my next rents are paid, I must desire you to inquire for my cousin Richard Berkeley, who was bred a public notary (I suppose he may by that time be out of his apprenticeship, and give him twenty moidores as a present from me, towards helping him on his beginning the world.

I believe I shall have occasion to draw for six hundred pounds English before this year's income is paid by the farmers of my deanery. I must therefore desire you to speak to Messrs Swift, &c. to give me credit for said sum in London about three months hence, in case I have occasion to draw for it; and I shall willingly pay their customary interest for the same till the farmers pay it to them, which I hope you will order punctually to be done by the first of June. Give me advice of your success in this affair, *viz.* whether they will answer such draught of mine in London, on what interest, and on whom, and how I am to draw? Direct for me in Rhode Island, and inclose your letter in a cover to Thomas Corbet, Esq; at the admiralty office in London, who will always forward my letters by the first opportunity. Adieu. I write in great haste, yours,

G. B.

I wrote

I wrote by this post to M'Manus to comply with all the points proposed in Dr Ward's memorial. A copy of my charter was sent to Dr Ward by Dr Clayton. If it be not arrived when you go to London, write out of the charter the clause relating to my absence. Adieu once more.

XLII.

To the same.

Rhode Island, March 9. 1729.

Dear Tom,

My situation hath been so uncertain, and is like to continue so till I am clear about the receipt of his Majesty's bounty, and, in consequence thereof, of the determination of my associates, that you are not to wonder at my having given no categorical answer to the proposal you made in relation to Hamilton's deanery, which his death hath put an
end

end to. If I had returned, I should perhaps have been under some temptation to have changed; but as my design still continues to wait the event, and go to Bermuda as soon as I can get associates and money (which my friends are now soliciting in London), I shall in such case persist in my first resolution of not holding any deanery beyond the limited time.

I long to hear what success you have had in the law-suit. Your account of the income of the deanery last paid in is come to my hands. I remember that one of Mrs Van Homrigh's creditors (I think a stay-maker) was in France, and so missed of payment. I should be glad you could find some way of paying him, and any others if you find any thing still due, even during the minorities of the young ladies, if in books of account charged to their credit. I suppose Mr Marshall will agree to this; but whether he doth or no, I think it should be done. I do therefore leave that matter

ter to be fully accomplished by you as you can find opportunity, as perhaps some affair might call you to London, or you may have some friend there: For, in the hurry of things, I should be sorry to have overlooked any, or that any should suffer who should make out their pretensions since. I now call to mind, that for this reason I withheld that forty pounds which was paid Mr Marshall when I was in Dublin; but this was then out of my thoughts, or I should not have ordered the payment thereof. I agree to what you propose about paying Finny's son, since it is agreeable to Mr Marshall.

I live here upon land that I have purchased, and in a farm-house that I have built in this island. It is fit for cows and sheep, and may be of good use for supplying our college at Bermuda.

Among my delays and disappointments, I thank God I have two domestic comforts that are very agreeable, my wife and my little son; both which exceed

ceed my expectations, and fully answer all my wishes. My wife gives her service to you ; and, at her request, I must desire you to pay, on my account, two guineas yearly to her brother's wife, towards the support of a young girl, child of my wife's nurse. The girl's name is Betty Smith. Mrs Forster lives in Henry-street. As this is a piece of charity, I am sure you will not neglect it.

I must also desire, that out of the next payment made by M'Manus, you give one hundred pounds to brother Robin, to be disposed of by him as I have directed, in pursuance of a letter I had from him ; and that the rest be paid into Swift and Company.

Mr James, Dalton, and Smibert, &c. are at Boston, and have been there for several months. My wife and I abide by Rhode Island, preferring quiet and solitude to the noise of a great town, notwithstanding all the solicitations that have been used to draw us thither. No
more

more at present but that I am, dear Tom,
your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

As to what you ask about my companions, they are all at Boston, and have been there these four months, preferring that noisy town to this peaceful retreat which my wife and I enjoy in Rhode Island. Being in a hurry, I have writ the same thing twice. I have desired M'Manus, in a letter to Dr Ward, to allow twenty pounds *per annum* for me, towards the poor-house now on foot for clergymens widows, in the diocese of Derry.

XLIII.

XLIII.

*To the same.**Newport in Rhode Island,
April 24. 1729.**Dear Tom,*

I CAN by this time say something to you, from my own experience, of this place and people. The inhabitants are of a mixed kind, consisting of many sorts and subdivisions of sects. Here are four sorts of Anabaptists, besides Presbyterians, Quakers, Independents, and many of no profession at all. Notwithstanding so many differences, here are fewer quarrels about religion than elsewhere, the people living peaceably with their neighbours, of whatever profession. They all agree in one point, that the Church of England is the second best. The climate is like that of Italy, and not at all colder in the winter than I have known it every where north of Rome. The spring is late; but, to make amends,

O

they

they assure me the autumns are the finest and longest in the world, and the summers are much pleasanter than those of Italy by all accounts, forasmuch as the grass continues green, which it doth not there. This island is pleasantly laid out in hills and vales and rising grounds; hath plenty of excellent springs and fine rivulets, and many delightful landscapes of rocks and promontories and adjacent islands. The provisions are very good; so are the fruits, which are quite neglected, tho' vines sprout up of themselves to an extraordinary size, and seem as natural to this soil as to any I ever saw. The town of Newport contains about six thousand souls, and is the most thriving flourishing place in all America for its bigness. It is very pretty and pleasantly situated. I was never more agreeably surpris'd than at the sight of the town and its harbour. I could give you some hints that may be of use to you if you were disposed to take advice; but of all men in

in the word, I never found encourage-
ment to give you any.

By this opportunity I have drawn on Messrs Wogan and Aspinwall for ninety-seven pounds, and shall soon draw for about five hundred pounds more. I depend on your taking care that my bills be duly paid. I hope you have well concerted that matter with Swift and Company, as I desired you. My draughts shall always be within my income; and if at any time they should be made before payment thereof into their hands, I will pay interest. I doubt not you keep my farmers punctual. I have heard nothing from you or any of my friends in England or Ireland, which makes me suspect my letters were in one of the vessels that wreck'd. I write in great haste, and have no time to say a word to my brother Robin. Let him know we are in good health. Once more take care that my draughts are duly honoured (which is of the greatest importance to my credit here); and if I can serve

O 2

you

you in these parts, you may command
your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

Send the state of my accounts and affairs, directed and inclosed to Thomas Corbet, Esq; at the Admiralty-Office in London. Direct all your letters the same way. I long to hear from you.

XLIV.

To the same.

*Newport in Rhode Island,
June 12. 1729.*

Dear Tom,

BEING informed that an inhabitant of this country is on the point of going for Ireland, I would not omit writing to you, and acquainting you that I received two of yours, dated September 23. and December 21. wherein you repeat what you formerly told me about Finney's legacy.

legacy. The case of Marshall's death I had not before considered. I leave it to you to act in this matter for me as you would for yourself if it was your own case. I depend on your diligence about finishing what remains to be done, and your punctuality in seeing my money duly paid in to Swift and Company, and sending me accounts thereof. If you have any service to be done in these parts, or if you would know any particulars, you need only send me your questions, and direct me how I may be serviceable to you. The winter, it must be allowed, was much sharper than the usual winters in Ireland, but not at all sharper than I have known them in Italy. To make amends, the summer is exceeding delightful; and if the spring begins late, the autumn ends proportionably later than with you, and is said to be the finest in the world. I snatch this moment to write; and have time only to add, that I have got a son, who, I thank God, is likely to live. My wife joins

with me in her service to you. I am,
dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

I find it hath been reported in Ireland that we propose settling here. I must desire you to discountenance any such report. The truth is, if the king's bounty were paid in, and the charter could be removed hither, I should like it better than Bermuda: But if this were mentioned before the payment of said money, it may perhaps hinder it, and defeat all our designs.

As to what you say of Hamilton's proposal, I can only answer at present by a question, *viz.* Whether it be possible for me, in my absence, to be put in possession of the deanery of Dromore? Desire him to make that point clear, and you shall hear farther from me.

XLV.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

LAST week I received a packet from you by the way of Philadelphia, the postage whereof amounted to above four pounds of this country money. I thank you for the inclosed pamphlet, which in the main I think very seasonable and useful. It seems to me, that in computing the sum-total of the loss by absentees, you have extended some articles beyond the due proportion; *e. g.* when you charge the *whole* income of occasional absentees in the third class: and that you have charged some articles twice; *e. g.* when you make distinct articles for law-suits 9000 l. and for attendance for employments 8000 l. both which seem already charged in the third class. The tax you propose seems very reasonable,

and I wish it may take effect, for the good of the kingdom, which will be obliged to you whenever it is brought about. That it would be the interest of England to allow a free trade to Ireland, I have been thoroughly convinced ever since my being in Italy, and have upon all occasions endeavoured to convince English gentlemen thereof, and have convinced some, both in and out of parliament; and I remember to have discoursed with you at large upon this subject when I was last in Ireland. Your hints for setting up new manufactures seem reasonable; but the spirit of projecting is low in Ireland.

Now, as to my own affair, I must tell you that I have no intention of continuing in these parts but in order to settle the college his Majesty hath been pleased to found at Bermuda; and I wait only the payment of the king's grant to transport myself and family thither. I am now employing the interest of my
friends

friends in England for that purpose ; and have wrote in the most pressing manner either to get the money paid, or at least to get a positive answer that may direct me what course I am to take. Doctor Clayton indeed hath wrote me word, that he hath been informed by a good friend of mine (who had it from a very great man), that the money will not be paid. But I cannot look upon a hearsay, at second or third hand, to be a proper answer for me to act upon. I have therefore suggested to the Doctor, that he ought to go himself with the letters-patent containing the grant in his hands, to the Treasury, and there make his demand in form. I have also wrote to others to use their interest at court ; though indeed one would have thought all solicitation at an end when once I had obtained a grant under his Majesty's hand and the broad seal of England. As to going to London and soliciting in person, I think it reasonable first to see what

my friends can do; and the rather because I cannot suppose my own solicitation will be more regarded than theirs. Be assured I long to know the upshot of this matter; and that, upon an explicit refusal, I am determined to return home; and that it is not the least in my thoughts to continue abroad and hold my deanery. It is well known to many considerable persons in England, that I might have had a dispensation for holding it for life; and that I was much pressed to it, but I resolutely declined it; and if our design of a college had taken place as soon as I once hoped it would, I should have resigned before this time. A little after my first coming to this island, I entertained some thoughts of applying to his Majesty (when Dr Clayton had received the 20,000 pounds, the patent for which I left with him), to translate our college hither; but have since seen cause to lay aside all thoughts of that matter. I do assure you, *bona fide*,
that

that I have not the least intention to stay here longer than I can get a clear answer from the Government; for, upon all private accounts, I should like Derry better than New England. As to the reason of my coming to this island, I think I have already informed you that I have been at great expence in purchasing land and stock here, which might supply the defects of Bermuda, and so obviate a principal objection that was made to placing a college there. To conclude, as I am here in order to execute a design addressed for by parliament, and set on foot by his Majesty's royal charter, I think myself obliged to wait the event, whatever course is taken in Ireland about my deanery. I had wrote to both the bishops of Rapho and Derry; but letters are of uncertain passage. Yours was half a year in coming; and I have had some a year after their date, though often in two months, and sometimes less. I must desire you to

2

present

present my duty to both their Lordships, and acquaint them with what I have now wrote to you in answer to the kind message from my Lord of Derry, conveyed by your hands ; for which I return my humble thanks to his Lordship. I long to hear the success of our law-suit with Partinton. What I hear from England about our college-grant you shall know. My wife gives her service to you. She hath been lately ill of a miscarriage ; but is now, I thank God, recovered. Our little son is great joy to us. We are such fools as to think him the most perfect thing we ever saw in its kind. I wish you all happiness ; and remain, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

Rhode Island, May 7. 1730.

This is a duplicate of a letter I sent you several months ago. I have not since had one line from the persons I had wrote to, to make the
last

last instances for the 20,000 pounds. This I impute to an accident that we hear happened to a man of war, as it was coming down the river, bound for Boston, where it was expected some months ago, and is now daily looked for, with the new governor. The newspapers of last February mentioned Dr Clayton's being made bishop. I wish him joy of his preferment, since I doubt we are not likely to see him in this part of the world.

I know not how to account for my not hearing that the dispute with Partinton is finished one way or other before this time.

Newport in Rhode Island, July 20. 1730.

XLVI.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

SINCE my last I have kissed their Majesty's hands for the bishopric of Cloyne, having first received an account from the Duke of Newcastle's office, setting forth that his Grace had laid before the King the Duke of Dorset's recommendation, which was readily complied with by his Majesty. The condition of my own health, and that of my family, will not suffer me to travel in this season of the year. I must therefore intreat you to take care of the fees and patent, which Mr Delafoy tells me will be perfected there in consequence of the King's warrant sent to Mr Cary. Let me know what the fees amount to. There is some
proper

proper person who does business of that kind to whom you need only pay the fees; which I will draw for as soon as you let me know the sum. I shall be glad to hear from you what particulars you can learn about this bishopric of Cloyne. I am obliged to conclude in haste, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Jan. 19. 1733-4.

XLVII.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

ON the sixth instant the Duke sent over his plan, wherein I was recommended to the bishopric of Cloyne. On the fourteenth I received a letter from the secretary's office, signifying his Majesty's having immediately complied therewith,

therewith, and containing the Duke of Newcastle's very obliging compliments thereupon. In all this I was nothing surpris'd; his Grace the Lord Lieutenant having declared on this side the water, that he intended to serve me the first opportunity, though at the same time he desired me to say nothing of it. As to the A. B. D. I readily believe he gave no opposition. He knew it would be to no purpose; and the Queen herself had expressly enjoined him not to oppose me. This I certainly knew when the A. B. was here, though I never saw him. Notwithstanding all which I had a strong *penchant* to be Dean of Dromore, and not to take the charge of a bishopric upon me. Those who formerly oppos'd my being dean of Dorme, have thereby made me a bishop; which rank, how desirable soever it may seem, I had before absolutely determin'd to keep out of. The situation of my own and my family's health will not suffer me to think of travelling before April. However, as on that side
it

it may be thought proper that I should vacate the deanery of Derry, I am ready, as soon as I hear the bishopric of Cloyne is void, by Dr Synge's being legally possessed of the see of Ferns, to send over a resignation of my deanery; and I authorise you to signify as much where you think proper. I should be glad you sent me a rude plan of the house from B. Synge's description, that I may forecast the furniture. The great man whom you mention as my opponent concerted his measures but ill: for it appears by your letter, that at the very time when my brother informed the speaker of his soliciting against me there, the Duke's plan had already taken place here, and the resolution was passed in my favour at St James's. I am nevertheless pleased, as it gave me an opportunity of being obliged to the speaker, which I shall not fail to acknowledge when I see him, which will probably be very soon, for he is expected here as soon as the session is up. My family are well,

P though

though I myself have gotten a cold this sharp foggy weather, having been obliged, contrary to my wonted custom, to be much abroad paying compliments and returning visits. We are all at your service; and I remain, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

London, Jan. 22. 1733-4.

XLVIII.

To the same.

London, Jan. 28. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

IN a late letter you told me the bishopric of Cloyne is let for 1200 pounds *per annum*, out of which there is a small rent-charge of interest to be paid. I am informed by a letter of yours which I received this day, that there is also a domain of 800 acres adjoining to the episcopal house. I desire to be informed by

6

your

your next whether these 800 acres are understood to be over and above the 1200 pounds *per annum*, and whether they were kept by former bishops in their own hands? In my last, I mentioned to you the impossibility of my going to Ireland before spring, and that I would send a resignation of my deanery, if need was, immediately upon the vacancy of the see of Cloyne. I have been since told that this would be a step of some hazard, *viz.* in case of the king's death, which I hope is far off. However, one would not care to do a thing which may seem incautious and imprudent in the eye of the world; not but that I would rather do it than be obliged to go over at this season. But as the bulk of the deanery is in tithes, and a very inconsiderable part in land, the damage to my successor would be but a trifle upon my keeping it to the end of March. I would know what you advise on this matter. My wife and children are, I

thank God, all well at present, and join
in service to you. I am, dear Tom, your
affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

Not long since I sent you inclosed a
letter for my brother Robin, which
I desired you to deliver to him. It
contained a bill of forty pounds up-
on Swift and Company, to be recei-
ved and disposed of by him. But as
you make no mention of this let-
ter, and I have had no account of
its coming to hand, I begin to ap-
prehend it might have miscarried;
in which case I desire you to inquire
at Swift's, &c. to give warning.
Pray let me hear next post.

XLIX.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

THIS comes to tell you that I have been for several days laid up with the gout. When I last wrote to you I was confined; but at first knew not whether it might not be a sprain or hurt from the shoe: But it soon shewed itself a genuine fit of the gout in both my feet, by the pain, inflammation, swelling, &c. attended with a fever and restless nights. With my feet lap'd up in flannels, and raised on a cushion, I receive the visits of my friends, who congratulate me on this occasion as much as on my preferment. As to Bishop Synges furniture, we shall be able to judge upon seeing it, which will be as soon as possible. His stock and his overseer will, I think, suit my purpose; especially if I keep the lands in my own hands; concerning

which I would know your opinion; as also, whether that domain be reckoned in the income of 1200 pounds *per annum*. I conclude with my wife and son's compliments to you. Dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, Feb. 7. 1733-4.

L.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I LONG for the numeration of Protestant and Popish families, which you tell me has been taken by the collectors. A certain person now here hath represented the Papists as seven to one; which, I have ventured to affirm, is wide of the truth. What lights you gave me I have imparted to those who will make the proper use of them. I do not find that any thing was intended to be done by
act

act of parliament here. As to that, your information seems right. I hope they will be able to do nothing any where. I give my consent to your setting the deanery for three years, and for postponing the later payment to the first of July, in consideration that it will, as you say, produce punctual payment. As to a gardener, I do not design to hire one into my service, but only employ him by the job. Your letter of attorney I sent back to you, signed and witnessed, the following post after I had received it. The approaching act at Oxford is much spoken of. The entertainments of music, &c. in the theatre, will be the finest that ever were known. For other public news, I reckon you know as much as your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

My wife sends her service. She is well for one in her circumstances; so is my little boy. Your letter came not to my hands before yesterday.

Let me hear if you know any fair man, of a clear estate, that wants two or three thousand pounds at $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. on mortgage.

London, May 1. 1733.

LI.

To the same.

London, March 9. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

I THINK what my brother and you write about the impropriety and uselessness of his going now to Cloyne very reasonable, and must intreat you to give him the inclosed letter with your own hands. I have not yet seen Mr Roberts, but am willing to do all the service I can in relation to the affair you mention; though I apprehend I am not likely to do much, for two reasons: *first*, because I can hardly stir abroad without catching cold, such is my tenderness after so long confinement: *secondly*, because

cause I apprehend there will be council heard, which makes it a judicial case, in which there is no room for favour. I shall, however, endeavour to speak for it in the best manner I can to the Lord Chancellor, Lord President, Lord Chief Justice, and to the Master of the Rolls; which four I take to be persons of the most weight, at least that I know, in the Privy Council. I shall attempt to find them at home; though in this busy time it is very difficult to come at them there: and as for going to the Parliament House in my present condition, I should run too great a risk to think of it. On Monday I shall have a useful servant, whom I shall employ in hastening things for my departure as soon as possible; for I sincerely long to be with you. My wife's service and mine. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

LII.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I THANK you for the good account you sent me of the house, &c. in Arbor Hill. I approve of that and the terms; so you will fix the agreement for this year to come (according to the tenor of your letter) with Mr Lesly, to whom my humble service. I remember one of that name, a good sort of man, a class or two below me in the college. I am willing to pay for the whole year commencing from the 25th instant; but cannot take the furniture, &c. into my charge till I go over, which I truly propose to do as soon as my wife is able to travel. But, as I told you in my last, my wife expects to be brought to bed in two months; and having had two miscarriages, one of which she was extremely ill of in Rhode Island, she cannot venture to stir before

before she is delivered. This circumstance, not foreseen, occasions an unexpected delay, putting off to summer the journey I proposed to take in spring. Mr Lesly, therefore, or whoever is at present in it, may continue there gratis for about three months to come. I hope our affair with Partinton will be finished this term. We are here on the eve of great events, to-morrow being the day appointed for a pitched battle in the House of Commons. I hope to hear from you speedily, particularly on the subject of my two last letters. I have no objection to your setting the deanery to Messrs Skipton and Crookshanks for two years, as you propose, provided the security be good. My wife gives her service to you ; and my son, who (I thank God) is very well, desires me to send his love and service to Mr Puddleya. I am your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

Green-street, March 13. 1732-3.

LIII.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

LAST post I received one from you, wherein you mention orders sent to clear the curates till the 5th instant. I hope you will recollect, and see that I am done by as I myself did by my predecessor on first coming into the deanery. The same reason that was then assigned for my paying the curates for the year, though I came in so late as May, will surely hold for my successor's doing the same thing. Your account of my income I should be glad to find true. It widely differs from what Bishop Synge writes; and both of your accounts differ from my brother's. I would fain know what I might depend on. There may be some uncertainty in the fines or tythes; but the rents regularly and annually paid must surely be known to the bishop. By
this

this post I inform Bishop Synge of my design to employ the person recommended by him. As for the distance, I shall know by experience how far that is inconvenient. I wish you could get money from Skipton to make up what was wanting in your hands towards paying for the patents; for I have largely drawn of late, and shall draw again before I set out, on Swift and Company; so that there will be little left in their hands. I shall have time to receive another letter from you before I leave this. The agent you mentioned for the bill against the heirs of Burton and Harrison never came to me to state the case; so I have little to say: and by what I find, it is to no purpose, for the bill is not likely to pass. I reasoned as well as I could on the little and wrong lights which I had with my Lord President; but I found by him, that the Committee of Council have weighty reasons against passing it. I spoke also to another privy counsellor, but I doubt to no effect. There will be
pleadings

pleadings probably, as well as petitions, on both sides, which must determine, and in the mean time procrastinate, the fate of this bill. There is one Mr Cox a clergyman, son to the late Dr Cox near Drogheda, who I understand is under the patronage of Dr Coghill. Pray inform yourself of his character, whether he be a good man, one of parts and learning, and how he is provided for. This you may possibly do without my being named. Perhaps my brother may know something of him. I would be glad to be apprized of his character on my coming to Dublin. No one has recommended him to me; but his father was an ingenious man, and I saw two sensible women, his sisters, at Rhode Island, which inclines me to think him a man of merit, and such only I would prefer. I have had certain persons recommended to me; but I shall consider their merits preferably to all recommendation. If you can answer for the ingenuity, learning, and good qualities of
the

the person you mentioned preferably to that of others in competition, I should be very glad to serve him. I must put you in mind of what I mentioned long since, *viz.* getting Dr Hefham's note for 200 pounds under my hand, which I allowed to you, and you had allowed to Bishop Syngé, who paid that sum out of my money long ago. You promised when you were here to see it cancelled, but I suppose you might have forgot it. I think the more of it at present, because I have, for want of exactness, paid the sum of sixteen pounds twice over; and a burnt child, you know, dreads the fire. My wife makes you her compliments. I am, dear Tom, yours affectionately,

G. BERKELEY.

March 20. 1733-4.

LIV.

*To the same.**London, March 27. 1733.**Dear Tom,*

THIS comes to desire you'll exert yourself on a public account, which you know is acting in your proper sphere. It has been represented here, that in certain parts of the kingdom of Ireland, justice is much obstructed for the want of justices of the peace, which is only to be remedied by taking in dissenters. A great man hath spoke to me on this point. I told him the view of this was plain; and that, in order to facilitate this view, I suspected the account was invented, for that I did not think it true. Depend upon it, better service cannot be done at present than by putting this matter as soon as possible in a fair light, and that supported by such proofs as may be convincing here. I therefore

recommend it to you to make the speediest and exactest inquiry that you can into the truth of this fact; the result whereof send to me. Send me also the best estimate you can get of the number of papists, dissenters, and churchmen, throughout the kingdom; an estimate also of dissenters considerable for rank, figure, and estate; an estimate also of the papists in Ulster. Be as clear in these points as you can. When the above-mentioned point was put to me, I said, that in my apprehension there was no such lack of justice or magistrates except in Kerry and Connaught, where the dissenters were not considerable enough to be of any use in redressing the evil. Let me know particularly whether there be any such want of justices of the peace in the county of Londonderry; or whether men are aggrieved there by being obliged to repair to them at too great distances. The prime serjeant, Singleton, may probably be a means of assisting you to get light in these particulars.

Q

The

The dispatch you give this affair will be doing the best service to your country. Enable me to clear up the truth, and to support it, by such reasons and testimonies as may be felt or credited here. Facts I am myself too much a stranger to, though I promise to make the best use I can of those you furnish me with, towards taking off an impression which I fear is already deep. If I succeed, I shall congratulate my being here at this juncture. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

LV.

To the same.

Greenstreet, April 14. 1733.

Dear Tom,

I THANK you for your last, particularly for that part of it wherein you promise the numbers of the justices of peace, of the Papists also, and of the Protestants, throughout the kingdom, taken out
of

of proper offices. I did not know such inventories had been taken by public authority, and am glad to find it so. Your argument for proving Papists but three to one, I had before made use of; but some of the premises are not clear to Englishmen. Nothing can do so well as the estimate you speak of, to be taken from a public office; which therefore I impatiently expect.

As to the design I hinted, whether it is to be set on foot there or here I cannot say. I hope it will take effect nowhere. It is yet a secret. I may nevertheless discover something of it in a little time; and you may then hear more.

The political state of things on this side the water I need say nothing of. The public papers probably say too much; though it cannot be denied much may be said.

I would have Petit Rose's fine, and the deficiencies of the last payments of the deanery farms, paid into Swift and Company to answer my demand. As

Q. 2

soon

soon as this is done, pray let me know, that I may draw accordingly.

I must desire you, in your next, to let me know what premium there is for getting into the public fund, which allows five *per cent.* in Ireland; and whether a considerable sum might easily be purchased therein? Also, what is the present legal interest in Ireland? and whether it be easy to lay out money on a secure mortgage where the interest should be punctually paid?

I shall be also glad to hear a word about the law-suit. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

My wife and child's service to you.

LVIII.

LVI.

*To the same.**April 19. 1733.**Dear Tom,*

NOT finding Mr Percival at home, I got his valet de chambre and another Irish servant to witness to the letter of attorney; which herewith I send you back. You may farm the deanery to the persons mentioned, since you find their security to be good, for two years. I thank you for your last advices, and the catalogue of justices particularly; of all which the proper use shall be made. The number of Protestants and Papists throughout the kingdom, which in your last but one you said had been lately and accurately taken by the collectors of hearth-money, you promised, but have omitted to send. I shall hope for it in your next. The inclosed subpoena (as I take it to be) was left two days ago at

Q 3

my

my lodging by an unknown person. As I am a stranger to what hath been done or is doing in the suit with Partinton, I thought proper to transmit it unto you ; who, upon perusal thereof, will know or take advice what is to be done, without delay, to avoid further expence or trouble, which may be incurred by neglect of this *billet doux*. In your next let me know your thoughts on this and the whole affair. My wife and child give their service. We are all glad to hear of your welfare. I am, dear Tom, yours sincerely,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

LVII.

To the same.

Greenstreet, London, Jan. 7. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

I DID not intend you should have made the proposal to the B. of D. ; but since you did, am well enough pleased with his

his answer. Only I would have the matter understood as proposed and transacted by yourself, without my privity, as indeed it was. I had myself thought of a preferment, a sinecure in the North, formerly possessed by old Charles Lesly. I took it to be the chancellorship of Conner, and imagined it might have been in the gift of the Crown; but do now believe it to be that you mention, possessed by Dr Wetherby, and in the Bishop's disposal. I must desire that your next step may be to inform yourself precisely what the deanery and that chancellorship are each at this present time actually set for; and not to say a word of the notion I have conceived (which is indeed an hypothetical one) to any mortal: but only, as soon as you have informed yourself, to send me an account of the foresaid values. My family are, I thank God, all well at present; but it will be impossible for us to travel before the spring. As to myself, by regular living, and rising very early

Q₄

(which

(which I find the best thing in the world), I am very much mended; inso-much, that though I cannot read, yet my thoughts seem as distinct as ever. I do therefore, for amusement, pass my early hours in thinking of certain mathematical matters, which may possibly produce something. I doubt not you have done as I advised in settling accounts with M'Manus; at least that you have his bonds till he pay what is due. You say nothing of the law-suit; I hope it is to surprise me in your next with an account of its being finished. Perhaps the house and garden on Montpelier hill may be got a good pennyworth; in which case, I should not be averse to buying it, as also the furniture of the bed-chambers and kitchen, if they may be had cheap. It is probable a tenement in so remote a part may be purchased at an easy rate. I must therefore entreat you not to omit inquiring in the properest manner about it, and sending me the result of your inquiry. You'll be so good

good as to take care of the inclosed letter. My wife's and son's services wait on you. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

LVIII.

To the same.

London, Jan. 15. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED last post your three letters together; for which advices I give you thanks. I had at the same time two from Baron Wainwright on the same account. That, without my intermeddling, I may have the offer of somewhat, I am apt to think, which may make me easy in point of situation and income, though I question whether the dignity will much contribute to make me so. Those who imagine (as you write) that I may pick and choose, to be sure think that I have been

been making my court here all this time, and would never believe (what is most true), that I have not been at the court or at the minister's but once these seven years. The care of my health, and the love of retirement, have prevailed over whatsoever ambition might have come to my share. I approve of the proposal you make from Mr Nichols for my continuing the tenement upon Arbor hill, at the same rent, till I go over and can make a judgment thereupon. As soon as any thing is done here, you shall be sure to hear from me ; and if any thing occurs there (or even if there doth not), I should be glad to hear from you. We are all well at your service. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,
G. BERKELEY.

It was something odd that yours of January 1st should not come to my hands till the 13th at night.

Pray send me as particular an account as you can get of the country, the
2 situation,

situation, the house, the circumstances of the bishopric of Cloyne; and let me know the charges of coming into a bishopric, *i. e.* the amount of the fees and first fruits, I remain yours, &c.

LIX.

To the same.

London, Feb. 19. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

Now I have been confined three weeks by the gout, an unusual length for the first fit; but my friends and physician think it will be of so much the more service to me in carrying off the dregs of my long indisposition, and clearing my head. I have had it successively in my feet, head, stomach, and one knee. It is now got into my feet again, but is comparatively very gentle. I hope to get soon abroad: but I shall have some business

ness to do beside the taking leave of my friends, and preparing things for my departure for Ireland; where, I am sure, I long to be more than any one there can long to see me. I must, however, neither hurt my health after the tenderness of a long confinement, nor neglect things absolutely necessary. And to make people concerned as easy as I am able, I by this post send inclosed to Baron Wainwright a formal resignation of my deanery. Yours,

GEOR. BERKELEY,

LX.

To the same.

London, Feb. 23. 1733-4.

Dear Tom,

In a late letter, you told me that the wardenship of Tuam, to which I had no title, was inserted in my patent. But some time since I received a letter from
one

one Mr Rugge, a class-fellow of mine in the college, dated from Youghall, of which town he tells me I am warden. Now it comes into my head that there may be a mistake in the patent of Tuam for Youghall, which mistake may deprive me of a considerable part of the bishop's income. I must therefore desire you to look into the patent in order to clear up this point, and let me know how to rectify it. Bishop Synge (from whom I have not yet heard) and Mr Lingen can tell how this matter stands, and what is to be done. Pray send me the favour of a line by next post on this head. I have not yet received M'Manus's account for the last year of his farming; so I cannot justly say, but I expected a much greater balance in his hands than 50 pounds. You perceive, by the 20 pounds overcharged for the widows, how requisite it is that his accounts be sharply looked after, especially in the great article of paying the curates, concerning which I already wrote

you my thoughts. As I confide that affair to your care, I trust you will look sharp, and not suffer me to be imposed on. I need not mention that no deductions are to be made by Mr Skipton for cures, since, in pursuance to your letter, I agreed they should be paid out of the profits of the foregoing year. Pray, in your next, let me know when I may expect Mr Skipton's payments, that I may order my affairs accordingly; and whether my brother be gone to Cloyne. I have sent a resignation of the deanery to Baron Wainwright, witnessed by Dr King, and in full form. I hope to get abroad in two days, and to be able to put on my gouty shoes. My family is well, and give their service. Yours,

G. BERKELEY.

LXI.

To the same.

Dear Tom,

I RECEIVED your letter, containing M'Manus's account for the last year. I have not leisure to examine it at present; but, at first sight, it strikes me that he charges 20 pounds where he should have charged but ten, *i. e.* to the clergymens widows. You'll inquire how this comes to pass. I am *bona fide* making all the haste I can. My library is to be embarked on board the first ship bound to Cork, of which I am in daily expectation. I suppose it will be no difficult matter to obtain an order from the commissioners to the custom-house officers there to let it pass duty-free, which, at first word, was granted here on my coming from America. I wish you would mention this, with my respects, to Dr Coghill.

Coghill. After my journey, I trust that I shall find my health much better, tho' at present I am obliged to guard against the east wind, with which we have been annoyed of late, and which never fails to disorder my head. I am in hopes, however, by what I hear, that I shall be able to reach Dublin before my Lord Lieutenant leaves it. I shall reckon it my misfortune if I do not. I am sure it shall not be for want of doing all that lies in my power. I am in a hurry. I am obliged to manage my health, and I have many things to do. I must desire you, at your leisure, to look out a lodging for us, to be taken only by the week; for I shall stay no longer in Dublin than needs must. I shall want three beds for men-servants, one bed for maid-servants, two convenient bed-chambers, a dining room and parlour, utensils for the kitchen and table; for though I believe my wife and I shall dine seldom at home, yet my family must. I imagine the house in St Mary's parish, where I
first

first lodged in my solitude, when I was last in Dublin, might do, if it might be had. There was only a woman and a maid in it; and I should be glad to have as few of the people in the house as may be. Baron Wainwright I should like to be near; but in Stephen's Green I should not like to be. But if the aforesaid conveniences are not easily to be had in William-Street, you may probably find them on the other side the water without difficulty; and a coach soon carries me wherever I have a mind to visit. I would have the lodging taken for the 10th of April. But say nothing of this providing a lodging, nor of the time, except to my brother, who perhaps may be helpful in looking out for it. You may remember that, upon my being made dean of Derry, I paid the curates for the current year. The reason assigned why I should do this, will hold good for my successor, *viz.* because I was to have the whole tithes of the year. Pray be mind-

R

ful

ful of this. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

London, March 17. 1733-4.

You will also remember to take bonds for the money, to be reimbursed for the deanery-house.

LXII.

To the same.

London, April 2. 1734.

Dear Tom,

THE other day Mr Roberts called at my lodging; where, not meeting with myself, he left your letter, a full month after its date. I wish I had seen him, to have known more particulars of the case; though, on second thoughts, I imagine it was not needful, for all these points will be opened by lawyers before the Attorney General and before the Committee of Council. I have, in compliance

pliance with your desire, talked of this affair with the Lord President, Lord Chancellor, and Master of the Rolls; to all whom I recommended it as far as was decent to recommend a judicial affair wherein private property is concerned. I spoke also to one or two more of the privy council; all the members whereof I thought equally judges of the bill. But I find that the committee for Irish bills consists only of the Lords of the Cabinet and the Law Lords of the Council. I tried to find my Lord Hardwicke, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and shall try again. To-morrow I propose to speak on the same subject to the Duke of Newcastle. I am in no small hurry, have many things to do, and many things to think of; but would not neglect or omit to throw in my mite towards forwarding an affair which you represent to be of national concern. I hear of a ship going to Cork, on board of which I design to have my things embarked next week.

R 2

But

But it will be impossible for me to go till after Easter; and if it was possible, would not be decent. I propose, therefore, without fail, to set out from hence either on the Tuesday or at farthest on the Wednesday after Easter-day; and if the lodging in Dublin be secured against that day se'ennight it will be time enough. We would either have a furnished house to ourselves by the week, or else a house with as few inhabitants as may be. I wrote to my brother Robin last week; which letter I directed to the college. Let him know this when you see him. I thank you for thinking of my library's passing easily through the custom-house. It is to be sent to Messrs Harper and Morris, as Bishop Synge directed; who, I hope, hath apprised them of it, and recommended it to their care. I shall have occasion to draw for about a hundred pounds. I hope you'll urge Mr Skipton to be early in his payment. My wife and son give their service to you.

I am,

I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

LXIII.

To the same.

London, April 16. 1734.

Dear Tom,

LAST Friday evening I saw Mr Roberts for the first time. He told me he apprehended opposition from Lord Hardwicke. Next day I attempted to find my Lord, but could not. This day I saw his Lordship, but to no purpose; for he told me the affair of the Banker's bill was finished last night. I then said nothing, but only asked him how it had gone. He told me they had made Harrison's estate liable to one moiety of the demands on the Bank, and that this was just: So the bill is passed, but with alteration; yet such as it is hoped will not defeat the intention of it. It is very

R 3

late;

late ; and I have time only to add, that
I am your affectionate humble servant,

G. BERKELEY.

I thought I should have set out to-morrow ; but it is impossible before Monday. You shall soon hear again from me. My wife and son make their compliments.

LXIV.

To the same.

St Alban's, April 30. 1734.

Dear Tom,

I was deceived by the assurance given me of two ships going for Cork. In the event, one could not take in my goods, and the other took freight for another port. So that after all their delays and prevarications, I have been obliged to ship off my things for Dublin on board of Captain Leach. From this involuntary cause I have been detained here so
long

long beyond my intentions, which really were to have got to Dublin before the Parliament, which now I much question whether I shall be able to do, considering that, as I have two young children with me, I cannot make such dispatch on the road as otherwise I might. I hope Skipton's first payment hath been made; so that you have got the money you returned, and that the rest is lodged with Swift and Company to answer my draughts; otherwise I have overdrawn. The lodging in Gervais-street which you formerly procured for me, will, I think, do very well. I shall want, beside the conveniences I before mentioned, a private stable for six coach-horses; for so many I bring with me. I shall hope for a letter from you at the post-office in Chester, giving an account of the lodging where, and what it is, &c. My wife thinks, that on breaking up of the Duke's kitchen, one of his under-cooks may be got; and that a man-cook would be a great convenience to us. If you can

R 4

procure

procure a sober young man, who is a good cook, and understands pickling and preserving, at a reasonable price, we shall be much obliged. The landlady of the lodging must, in your agreement, be obliged to furnish linen and necessaries for the table, as also to dress our meat. This is to be included in the price that we pay by the week for the lodgings. In your last, you mentioned black cattle and sheep of Bishop Synge's, which I am resolved to purchase, and had long ago signified the same to my brother, if I remember rightly. If I meet with a good ship at Chester, I propose going from thence. As for sending a ship, I doubt this will not come time enough; and write sooner I could not, because of my uncertain situation. However, you can tell what passage-ships are on this side the water, and what is proper to be done. If a ship be sent, you will take care it is the best can be got. I have a coach and six to embark. We propose being at Chester on Saturday evening. I write
this

this on Tuesday morning from St Alban's We are on the point of taking coach. So with my little family's compliments and my own, I remain your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. BERKELEY.

I hope to find a letter at the post-office in Chester, informing where the lodging is taken.

LXV.

To the same, with the Bishop's Plan for a National Bank.

Cloyne, March 5. 1736-7.

Dear Tom,

I HERE send you what you desire. If you approve of it, publish it in one or more of our newspapers; if you have any objection, let me know it by the next post. I mean, as you see, a brief abstract; which I could wish were spread through the nation, that men
may

may think on the subject against next session.

But I would not have this letter made public sooner than a week after the publication of the third part of my Querist, which I have ordered to be sent to you. I believe you may receive it about the time that this comes to your hands; for, as I told you in a late letter, I have hastened it as much as possible. I have used the same editor (Dr Madden) for this as for the foregoing two parts.

I must desire you to purchase for me six copies of the third part of the Querist, which I would have stitched in six pamphlets; so that each pamphlet shall contain the first, second, and third parts of the Querist. I would have these pamphlets covered with marbled paper pasted on white paper, and the leaves cut and gilt on the edges; and you will let me know when they are done—the sooner the better.

Our spinning-school is in a thriving way. The children begin to find a pleasure
sure

sure in being paid in hard money ; which I understand they will not give to their parents, but keep to buy clothes for themselves. Indeed I found it difficult and tedious to bring them to this ; but I believe it will now do. I am building a workhouse for sturdy vagrants, and design to raise about two acres of hemp for employing them. Can you put me in a way of getting hemp-feed ; or does your society distribute any ? It is hoped your flax-feed will come in time.

Last post a letter from an English bishop tells me, a difference between the king and prince is got into parliament, and that it seems to be big with mischief, if a speedy expedient be not found to heal the breach. It relates to the provision for his Royal Highness's family. My three children have been ill. The eldest and youngest are recovered ; but George is still unwell. We are all yours truly. Your affectionate humble servant,

GEOR. CLOYNE.

To

To A. B. Esq;

Sir,

You tell me Gentlemen would not be averſe from a national bank, provided they ſaw a ſketch or plan of ſuch bank laid down and propoſed in a diſtinct manner. For my own part, I intended only to put queries, and offer hints, not preſuming to direct the wiſdom of the public. Beſides, it ſeemed no hard matter, if any one ſhould think fit, to convert queries into propoſitions. However, ſince you deſire a brief and diſtinct abſtract of my thoughts on this ſubject, be pleaſed to take it as follows.

I conceive that, in order to erect a national bank, and place it on a right foot, it may be expedient to enact, 1. That an additional tax of ten ſhillings the hogſhead be laid on wine, which may amount to about ten thouſand pounds a-year; or to raiſe a like ſum on foreign
ſilks,

silks, linens, and laces. 2. That the fund arising from such tax be the stock for a national bank; the deficiencies whereof to be made good by parliament. 3. That bank-notes be minted to the value of one hundred thousand pounds in round numbers, from one pound to a hundred. 4. That these notes be issued either to particular persons on ready money or on mortgage, or to the uses of the public on its own credit. 5. That a house and cashiers, &c. be appointed in Dublin for uttering and answering these bills, and for managing this bank as other banks are managed. 6. That there be twenty-one inspectors, one third whereof to be persons in great office under the crown, the rest members of both houses, ten whereof to go out by lot, and as many more to come in once in two years. 7. That such inspectors shall, in a body, visit the bank twice every year, and any three of them as often as they please. 8. That no bills or notes be minted but by order of parliament.

ment. 9. That it be felony to counterfeit the notes of this bank. 10. That the public be alone banker, or sole proprietor of this bank.

The reasons for a national bank, and the answers to objections, are contained in the Querist; wherein there are also several other points relating to a bank of this nature, which in time may come to be considered. But at present, thus much may suffice for a general plan to try the experiment and begin with: which plan, after a year or two of trial, may be further improved, altered, or enlarged, as the circumstances of the public shall require.

Every one sees the scheme of a bank admits of many variations in minute particulars; several of which are hinted in the Querist, and several more may easily be suggested by any one who shall think on that subject. But it should seem the difficulty doth not consist so much in contriving or executing a national bank, as in bringing men to a
I right

right sense of the public weal, and of the tendency of such bank to promote the same.

I have treated these points, and endeavoured to urge them home, both from reason and example, particularly in the third part of the Querist lately published; which, with the two former, contain many hints, designed to put men upon thinking what is to be done in this critical juncture of our affairs; which I believe may be easily retrieved and put on a better foot than ever, if those among us who are most concerned be not wanting to themselves. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

The QUERIST.

LXVI.

LXVI.

*To the same.**Cloyne, Feb. 8. 1740-1.**Dear Tom,*

I SHOULD have complied with your desire sooner, but I was not so well able to say what method I thought best to take in this epidemical bloody flux, that distemper not having been rife in this town till very lately, though it had made a great progress in other parts of this county: But this week I have cured several by the following course; than which nothing is easier or cheaper. I give to grown people a heaped spoonful of rosin powdered fine, in a little broth; and this is repeated at the distance of six or eight hours till the blood is stanch'd. To children I give a bare spoonful not heap'd. A farthing's worth of rosin (if I may judge by my own short experience) will never fail to stop the flux of blood,

5 with

with a regular diet. Broth seems to me the most proper diet; and that simple, of mutton or fowl, without salt, spice, or onions. I doubt not clysters of the same broth and rosin would likewise have a good effect; but this I have not yet tried. In the first place, make some private experiments of this as you have opportunity. If, after the bloody flux is over, a looseness remain, chalk in boiled milk and water may remove it. I have also known tow, dipped in brandy and thrust into the fundament, to be effectual in strengthening that sphincter. What you call a felon is called in the books a phlegmon, and often is the crisis following a fever or other distemper. I believe tar-water might be useful to prevent (or to perfect the cure of) such an evil, there being, so far as I can judge, no more powerful corrector of putrid humours. But I am making a farther enquiry, and more experiments, concerning the virtues of that medicine, which I may impart to you before it be
S long.

long. I find what you say of the two plain looms to be true, you having allowed me for them. I desire you not to forget the wheels; and to procure what seed you can, if not what I wrote for. My wife and all here join in wishing you all happiness, and hoping to see you here in May. Adieu, dear Tom, your most faithful humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

I thank you for thinking of the French book. Let me hear your success in using the rosin.

LXVII.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 15. 1740-1.

Dear Tom,

I MUST desire you to take up what money I have in Henry's and Alderman Dawson's hands, and lodge it in the bank of Swift and Company. You have their
6 notes,

notes, so I need not draw. Upon paying this money into Swift, you will send me his account balanced.

Our weather is grown fine and warm; but the bloody flux has increased in this neighbourhood, and raged most violently in other parts of this and the adjacent counties. By new trials, I am confirmed in the use of the rosin, and do therefore send you the following advertisement, which you will communicate to the printer. We are all yours, particularly your affectionate

G. CLOYNE.

Mr Faulkner,

THE following being a very safe and successful cure of the bloody flux, which at this time is become so general, you will do well to make it public. Give a heaped spoonful of common rosin, powdered, in a little fresh broth, every five or six hours, till the bloody flux is stopped; which I have always found before a farthing's

worth of rosin was spent. If, after the blood is stanch'd, there remain a little looseness, this is soon carried off by milk and water boiled with a little chalk in it. This cheap and easy method I have often tried of late, and never knew it fail. I am your humble servant,

A. B.

LXVIII.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 24. 1740-1.

Dear Tom,

I FIND you have published my remedy in the newspapers of this day. I now tell you, that the patients must be careful of their diet, and especially beware of taking cold. The best diet I find to be plain broth of mutton or fowl, without seasoning of any kind. Their drink should be, till they are freed both from dysentery and diarrhoea, milk and water, or plain water boiled with chalk, drunk
4 warm,

warm, *e. g.* about a large heaped spoonful to a quart. Sometimes I find it necessary to give it every four hours, and to continue it for a dose or two after the blood hath been stopped, to prevent relapses, which ill management has now and then occasioned. Given in due time (the sooner the better), and with proper care, I take it to be as sure a cure for a dysentery as the bark for an ague. It has certainly, by the blessing of God, saved many lives, and continues to save many lives in my neighbourhood. I shall be glad to know its success in any instances you may have tried it in. We are all yours. Adieu,

G. CLOYNE.

LXIX.

*To the same.**Cloyne, May 19. 1741.**Dear Tom,*

THE *Phyfico-Theology* you mention of Dr Morgan is not the book I want; but I should nevertheless be glad to have it, and therefore desire you to get it, with the French book of Mr Bouillé.

Though the flax-feed came in such quantity and so late, yet we have above one half ourselves in ground; the rest, together with our own seed, has been given to our poor neighbours, and will, I doubt not, answer, the weather being very favourable.

The distresses of the sick and poor are endless. The havoc of mankind in the counties of Cork, Limeric, and some adjacent places, hath been incredible. The nation probably will not recover this loss in a century. The other day I heard
one

one from the county of Limeric say, that whole villages were entirely dispeopled. About two months since I heard Sir Richard Cox say, that five hundred were dead in the parish where he lives, though in a country I believe not very populous.

It were to be wished people of condition were at their seats in the country during these calamitous times, which might provide relief and employment for the poor. Certainly if these perish, the rich must be sufferers in the end.

Sir John Rawdon, you say, is canvassing for an English election. If he doth not lose it, I doubt his country will lose him.

Your journey hither is, it seems, put off for some time. I wish you would hasten: the sooner the better, both for your own health and the pleasure of your friends in this family, where we all expect you, and think we have an annual right in you.

You have not said a word this age about our suit with Partinton. Pray how stands that matter?

Adieu dear Tom. I am your affectionate humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

All here salute you.

We have tried in this neighbourhood the receipt of a decoction of briar-roots for the bloody flux which you sent me, and in some cases found it useful. But that which we find the most speedy, sure, and effectual cure above all others, is a heaped spoonful of rosin dissolved and mixed over a fire with two or three spoonfuls of oil, and added to a pint of broth for a clyster; which, upon once taking, hath never been known to fail stopping the bloody flux. At first I mixed the rosin in the broth, but that was difficult, and not so speedy a cure.

LXX.

LXX.

*To the same.**Gloyne, Feb. 26. 1741-2.**Dear Tom,*

I BELIEVE there is no relation that Mr Sandys and Sir John Rushent have to Lord Wilmington other than what I myself made by marrying Sir John Rushent's sister to the late Earl of Northampton, who was brother to Lord Wilmington. Sandys is nephew to Sir John. As to kindred or affinity, I take it to have very little share in this matter; nor do I think it possible to foretel whether the ministry will be whig or tory. The people are so generally and so much incensed, that (if I am rightly informed) both men and measures must be changed before we see things composed. Besides, in this disjointed state of things, the prince's party will be more considered than ever. It is my opinion there will be no first minister

minister in haste ; and it will be new to act without one. When I had wrote thus far, I received a letter from a considerable hand on the other side the water, wherein are the following words : “ Though the whigs and tories had gone hand in hand in their endeavours to demolish the late ministry, yet some true whigs, to shew themselves such, were for excluding all tories from the new ministry. Lord Wilmington and Duke of Dorset declared they would quit if they proceeded on so narrow a bottom ; and the prince, Duke of Argyle, Duke of Bedford, and many others, refused to come in, except there was to be a coalition of parties. After many fruitless attempts to effect this, it was at last atchieved between eleven and twelve on Tuesday night ; and the prince went next morning to St James’s. It had been that very evening quite despaired of ; and the meeting of the parliament came in so fast, that there was a prospect of nothing but great confusion.” There is, I hope, a prospect

a prospect now of much better things.
 I much wanted to see this scheme prevail,
 which it has now done; and will, I trust,
 be followed by many happy consequences.
 We are all yours. Adieu.
 Your affectionate humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

You say that Swift, &c. acquainted me
 by letter of their receipt of Purcel's
 bill; but I have got no such letter.

LXXI.

To the same.

To drink or not to drink! that is the doubt,
 With *pro* and *con* the learn'd would make it out.
Britons, drink on! the jolly prelate cries:
 What the prelate persuades the doctor denies.
 But why need the parties so learnedly fight,
 Or cholerick *Jurin* so fiercely indite?
 Sure our senses can tell if the liquor be right.
 What agrees with his stomach, and what with his head,
 The drinker may feel, though he can't write or read.
 Then authority's nothing: the doctors are men:
 And *who drinks tar-water will drink it again.*

Cloyne,

Cloyne, June 19. 1744.

Dear Tom,

LAST night being unable to sleep for the heat, I fell into a reverie on my pillow, which produced the foregoing lines; and it is all the answer I intend for Dr Jurin's letter, for that I am told is the writer's name of a pamphlet addressed to me, and which was sent me from London. When you cause these lines to be printed in the public papers, you will take care to have them transcribed, that the verses may not be known to be mine. Because you desire remarks on the affidavits (things very obvious to make), I send them back to you, who will remark yourself. I send you at the same time a letter which I formerly wrote before you sent the affidavits, as you will see by the date, but never sent, having changed my mind as to appearing myself in that affair, which can be better managed by a third hand. Let one of the letters, cut and stitched in marble-paper,

paper, be sent to every body in Dublin to whom a book was given ; and let one of the copies be sent Mr Innys, to be printed in the same size in London ; also for the magazine, where you talk of getting it inserted. I wish you to send the two volumes of Universal History, the six tomes of Wilkins's Councils, and the books from Innys, in a box together, to be left for me at Mr Harper's in Cork. All here are yours. Adieu. Yours affectionately,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXII.

LXXII.

To the same.

On SIRIS and its Enemies, by a Drinker
of Tar-Water.

How can devoted Siris stand
Such dire attacks? The licens'd band,
With upcast eyes and visage sad,
Proclaim, "Alas! the world's run mad.
"The prelate's book has turn'd their
brains;

"To set them right will cost us pains.
"His drugtoo makes our patients sick;
"And this doth vex us to the quick."
And vex'd they must be, to be sure,
To find tar-water cannot cure,
But makes men sicker still and sicker,
And fees come thicker still and thicker.

Bursting with pity for mankind,
But to their own advantage blind,
Many a wight, with face of fun'ral,
From mortar, still, and urinal,

Hastes

Hastes to throw in his scurvy mite
Of spleen, of dullness, and of spite,
To furnish the revolving moons
With pamphlets, epigrams, lampoons,
Against tar-water. You'd know why?
Think who they are: you'll soon descry
What means each angry doleful ditty,
Whether themselves or us they pity.

Dear Tom,

THE doctors, it seems, are grown very abusive. To silence them, I send you the above scrap of poetry, which I would by no means have known or suspected for mine. You will therefore burn the original, and send a copy to be printed in a newspaper or the Gentleman's Magazine. I must desire you to get some bookseller in Dublin to procure me the History of the Learned and the Gentleman's Magazine, two pamphlets that come out monthly. For the time past I would have the History or Memoirs of the Learned for the months of May,
June,

June, and July past, and the magazine for last July. For the future, I would be supplied with them every month.

It is to be noted, that tar-water is best made in glazed earthen vessels.] I would have the foregoing sentence inserted in the English edition and next Irish edition of the letter, at the end of the section that recites the manner of making tar-water. It is very lately I made this remark, that it is finer and clearer when so made than if in unglazed crocks.

Pray send the numbers of our tickets in this lottery. My sister wrote to Mrs Hamilton, but has got no answer. Perhaps her niece might have been cured of her sore eye since she left Dublin. I am, dear Tom, your affectionate humble servant,

GEORGE CLOYNE.

Sept. 5. 1744

P. S. When you send the other books, I desire you to put up with them two dissertations of Whiston's upon our Saviour's miracles, and upon the
eternity

eternity of Hell Torments, if this can be got in town; also half a guinea's worth (*i. e.* 25) Gifts to Maid-Servants, printed by Falkner.

September 3. 1744.

LXXIII.

To the same.

Sir,

As several in this dangerous conjuncture have undertaken to advise the public, I am encouraged to hope that a hint concerning the dress of our soldiers may not be thought impertinent.

Whatever unnecessarily spends the force or strength of a man, lessens its effect where it is necessary. The same force that carries one pound a hundred yards will carry two pounds but fifty yards; and so in proportion. The body of a man is an engine. Its force should be managed to produce its full effect

T

where

where it is most wanted ; and ought not, therefore, in time of action, to be dissipated on useless ornaments. There is a weight on our soldiers neither offensive nor defensive, but serving only for parade. This I would have removed ; and the loss will not be much, if the man's vigour grows as his pomp lessens ; *Spectemur agendo* being the proper motto and ambition of warriors.

Sleeves, facings, caps, flaps, tall caps, double breasts, laces, frogs, cockades, plaited shirts, shoulder-knots, belts, and buttons more than enough, are so many drawbacks or obstacles to a soldier's exerting his strength in the proper way, in marching, fighting, and pursuing. Suppose two armies engage equal in strength, courage, and numbers, one clad in judges robes, the other in sailor's jackets ; I need not ask on which side the advantage lies. The same holds proportionably in other cases, where the difference is less notorious.

Our sailors seem the best dressed of all

our

our forces ; and what is sufficient for a sailor may serve for a soldier. Their dress, therefore, I would recommend to the landmen, or if any other can be contrived yet more succinct and tight ; that so our men may march and fight with the least incumbrance, their strength being employed upon their arms and their enemies.

Soldiers thus clad will be more light, clever, and alert ; and, when the eye hath been a little used to them, will look much better than in more cumbersome apparel. I may add too, that something will be saved to the men in the article of clothing. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

EUBULUS.

Dear Tom,

THE above letter contains a piece of advice which seems to me not unseasonable or useless. You may make use of Faulkner for conveying it to the public,

T 2

without

without any intimation of the author. I send you this inclosed bill on Swift, &c. which you will tender to them, and see that I have credit for it in their books. There is handed about a lampoon against our troop, which hath caused great indignation in the warriors of Cloyne. I am informed that Dean Gervais had been looking for the Querist, and could not find one in the shops, for my Lord Lieutenant, at his desire. I wish you could get one handsomely bound for his Excellency; or at least the last published relating to the Bank, which consisted of excerpts out of the three parts of the Querist. I wrote to you before to procure two copies of this for his Excellency and Mr Liddel. Adieu dear Tom. Your faithful humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXV.

LXXIV.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

YOUR manner of accounting for the weather seems to have reason in it; and yet there still remains something unaccountable, *viz.* why there should be no rain in the regions mentioned. If the bulk, figure, situation, and motion of the earth are given, and the luminaries remain the same, should there not be a certain cycle of the seasons ever returning at certain periods? To me it seems, that the exhalations perpetually sent up from the bowels of the earth have no small share in the weather; that nitrous exhalations produce cold and frost; and that the same causes which produce earthquakes within the earth produce storms above it. Such are the variable causes of our weather; which, if it pro-

ceeded only from fixed and given causes, the changes thereof would be as regular as the vicissitudes of the days, or the return of eclipses. I have writ this extempore, *Valeal quantum valere potest.*

In my last I mentioned my cousin's death. My brothers and I are his heirs at law. I know nothing of his circumstances. He has been captain of a man of war for about twenty years, and must have left something. It is true he always commanded great ships, which have the fewest opportunities of getting, his very first having been a sixty gun ship. But still, as I said, there must be something probably worth looking after. I would therefore be advised by you what course to take. Would it not be right to employ your friend the solicitor, Mr Levinge, to enquire at the late Captain George Berkeley's house in Lisle-street, and see what is become of his effects? Also to examine whether he has left a will, and what it contains? If this be the right way, pray lose no time.

Adieu,

Adieu, dear Tom. Your affectionate
humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

Cloyne, Feb. 6. 1746-7.

Dear Tom, Desire your friend Mr Le-
vinge, without delay, to enter a ca-
veat, in my name, in Doctor's Com-
mons, against any one's taking out
adminiftration.

LXXV.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 9. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

You ask me if I had no hints from
England about the primacy. I can only
say, that last week I had a letter from
a person of no mean rank, who seemed
to wonder that he could not find I had
entertained any thoughts of the pri-
macy, while so many others of our
bench were so earnestly contending for

it. He added, that he hoped I would not take it ill if my friends wished me in that station. My answer was, that I am so far from soliciting, that I do not even wish for it; that I do not think myself the fittest man for that high post; and that therefore I neither have, nor ever will, ask it.

I hear it reported that my cousin died worth above eighteen thousand pounds. He had spent the summer at the Earl of Berkeley's hunting-seat in Wiltshire. He came to town in an ill state of health, which he hoped Dr Mead would have set right, but was mistaken. Had I known his illness, perhaps it might have been better for him. The Earl Berkeley's agent, one Mr Young, who was also my cousin's agent, pretends to be executor, with another gentleman, one Mr Brome. By all means take the readiest method, that some person whom you know at London gets a sight of the original will; and you will do a good service

service to, dear Tom, your faithful servant,

G. CLOYNE.

I am unknowing in these matters ; but think that the best advice how to proceed.

LXXVI.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 10. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

IN my other letter that comes to you this post, I forgot to say what I now think very necessary, viz. that you must be so good as to get your friend by all means to send a copy of the will, written in a close hand, by post, without loss of time.

In a letter from England, which I told you came a week ago, it was said that several of our Irish bishops were earnestly contending for the primacy. Pray

who are they? I thought B. Stone was only talked of at present. I ask this question merely out of curiosity, and not from any interest, I assure you; for I am no man's rival or competitor in this matter. I am not in love with feasts, and crowds, and visits, and late hours, and strange faces, and a hurry of affairs often insignificant. For my own private satisfaction, I had rather be master of my time than wear a diadem. I repeat these things to you, that I may not seem to have declined all steps to the primacy out of singularity, or pride, or stupidity, but from solid motives. As for the argument from the opportunity of doing good, I observe that duty obliges men in high stations not to decline occasions of doing good; but duty doth not oblige men to solicit such high stations. Adieu. Yours,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXVII.

LXXVII.

*To the same.**Cloyne, Feb. 19. 1746-7.**Dear Tom,*

It was very agreeable to hear you had taken proper measures to procure a copy of my cousin's will, and to enter the caveat.

The ballad you sent has mirth in it, with a political sting in the tail; but the speech of Van Haaren is excellent. I believe it Lord Chesterfield's.

We have at present, and for these two days past had, frost and some snow. Our military-men are at length sailed from Cork harbour. We hear they are designed for Flanders.

I must desire you to make, at leisure, the most exact and distinct inquiry you can into the characters of the senior fellows, as to their behaviour, temper, piety, parts, and learning; also to make a list of them, with each man's character

ter annexed to his name. I think it of so great consequence to the public to have a good provost, that I would willingly look before hand, and stir a little, to prepare an interest, or at least to contribute my mite, where I properly may, in favour of a worthy man, to fill that post when it shall become vacant.

Dr Hales, in a letter to me, has made very honourable mention of you. It would not be amiss if you should correspond with him, especially for the sake of granaries and prisons. Adieu. Yours,
GEORGE CLOYNE.

LXXVIII.

To the same.

Cloyne, Feb. 20. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

THOUGH the situation of the earth with respect to the sun changes, yet the changes are fixed and regular: if therefore this were the cause of the variation

riation of winds, the variation of the winds must be regular, *i. e.* regularly returning in a cycle. To me it seems, that the variable cause of the variable winds are the subterraneous fires, which constantly burning, but altering their operation according to the various quantity or kind of combustible materials they happen to meet with, send up exhalations more or less of this or that species; which diversely fermenting in the atmosphere, produce uncertain variable winds and tempests. This, if I mistake not, is the true solution of that crux.

As to the papers about petrifications which I sent to you and Mr Simon, I do not well remember the contents. But be you so good as to look them over, and show them to some other of your society; and if, after this, you shall think them worth publishing in your collections, you may do as you please: Otherwise I would not have things hastily and carelessly written thrust into public view.

As to your query, there were two mad
women

women recovered, it seems, by a method we made use of, though not, as you have been told, by sweating. When you come, you shall know the particulars.
Yours,

GEORGE CLOYNE.

LXXIX.

To the same.

Cloyne, March 22. 1746-7.

Dear Tom,

THERE is another query which arises on the will, *viz.* whether a mortgage be not a freehold, and whether it can be bequeathed without three witnesses? This, and the two other queries of the residue, &c. I would have stated to Mr Kelly my wife's cousin. He is a very sensible man, and would consider the matter, as a friend, more attentively than those who, of greater name, might offer their first thoughts. Pray give him the usual

usual fee for the best lawyer ; and if he refuses to take it, tell him you cannot take his advice if he does not take his fee.

As to what you say, that the primacy would have been a glorious thing ; for my part I do not see (all things considered) the glory of wearing the name of primate in these days, or of getting so much money ; a thing every tradesman in London may get if he pleases. I should not choose to be primate in pity to my children ; and for doing good to the world, I imagine I may upon the whole do as much in a lower station. Adieu, dear Tom. Yours affectionately,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXX.

LXXX.

*To the same.**Dear Tom,*

I PERCEIVE the Earl of Chesterfield is, whether absent or present, a friend to Ireland; and there could not have happened a luckier incident to this poor island than the friendship of such a man, when there are so few of her own great men who either care or know how to befriend her. As my own wishes and endeavours (howsoever weak and ineffectual) have had the same tendency, I flatter myself that on this score he honours me with his regard, which is an ample recompence for more public merit than I can pretend to. As you transcribed a line from his letter relating to me; so, in return, I send you a line transcribed from a letter of the Bishop of Gloucester's relating to you. I formerly told you I had mentioned you to the Bishop

shop when I sent your scheme. These are his words: "I have had a great deal of discourse with your Lord Lieutenant. He expressed his good esteem of Mr Prior and his character, and commended him as one who had no view in life but to do the utmost good he is capable of. As he has seen the scheme, he may have opportunity of mentioning it to as many of the cabinet as he pleases. But it will not be a fashionable doctrine at this time."—So far the Bishop. You are doubtless in the right, on all proper occasions, to cultivate a correspondence with Lord Chesterfield. When you write, you will perhaps let him know in the properest manner the thorough sense I have of the honour he does me in his remembrance, and my concern at not having been able to wait on him. Adieu, dear Tom,

G. CLOYNE.

June 23. 1746.

May we hope to see you this summer.

LXXXII.

*To the same.**Cloyne, Sept. 12. 1746.**Dear Tom,*

I AM just returned from a tour through my diocese of 130 miles, almost shaken to pieces.

What you write of B. Stone's preferment is highly probable. For myself, though his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant might have a better opinion of me than I deserved; yet it was not likely that he would make an Irishman primate.

The truth is, I have a scheme of my own for this long time past, in which I propose more satisfaction and enjoyment of myself than I could in that high station, which I neither solicited, nor so much as wished for.

It is true, the primacy or archbishopric of Dublin, if offered, might have tempted

tempted me by a greater opportunity of doing good ; but there is no other preferment in the kingdom to be desired upon any other account than a greater income, which would not tempt me to remove from Cloyne, and set aside my Oxford scheme ; which, though delayed by the illness of my son, yet I am as intent upon it, and as much resolved as ever. I am glad you have a prospect of disposing of my debentures soon. Adieu. Your affectionate humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

LXXXIII.

*To the Rev. Mr Archdall, Bolton-street,
Dublin.*

Cloyne, Nov. 22. 1751.

Reverend Sir,

You will see by the inclosed paragraph from Falkner's Journal for Saturday November the 16th, that the late

U 2

Bishop

Bishop of Clogher had left gold medals for encouraging the study of Greek in the college. Now I desire you will do me the favour to enquire what the value of those medals was, and in whose custody they were left, and let me know. Certainly if I had been informed of this, I should not have annually, for eighteen years past, have given two gold medals for the same purpose, through the hands of our friend Mr Prior, who did constantly distribute them, and charge them to my account. I must entreat you to get the dye for those medals, which I left in Mr Prior's hands, and secure it for me.

There is also an account between Mr Prior and me, of which I must desire you to get a copy from the executor, and send it inclosed to myself.

I must further trouble you to secure for me two small books which I lent Mr Prior, and cannot be had. One of them is a French translation of Siris; the other was a small tract relative to the
same

same subject, printed in America. There are, I doubt not, many letters and memoirs relating to cures done by tar-water among Mr Prior's papers, which I hope you will take care shall not be lost. What trouble you are at in these matters will oblige, Reverend Sir, your faithful humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

P. S. All here send their compliments.

The pictures borrowed from Mr Prior are this day boxed up, and shall be sent on Monday to Corke, to the Dublin carrier.

LXXXIV.

To the same.

Reverend Sir,

THIS is to desire that you may publish the inscription I sent you in Falkner's paper; but say nothing of the author.

U 3

I must

I must desire you to cause the letters G. B. being the initial letters of my name, to be engraved on the dye of the gold medal at the bottom, beneath the race-horse; whereby mine will be distinguished from medals given by others. I am, Reverend Sir, your faithful humble servant,

G. CLOYNE.

Cloyne, Dec. 8. 1751.

LXXXV.

To the Publisher.

Sir,

HAVING observed it hath been offered as a reason to persuade the public that the late shocks felt in and about London were not caused by an earthquake, because the motion was lateral, which it is asserted the motion of an earthquake never is, I take upon me to affirm the contrary. I have myself felt an earthquake at Messina in the year 1718, when
the

the motion was horizontal or lateral. It did no harm in that city, but threw down several houses about a day's journey from thence.

We are not to think the late shocks merely an air-quake (as they call it), on account of signs and changes in the air, such being usually observed to attend earthquakes. There is a correspondence between the subterraneous air and our atmosphere. It is probable that storms or great concussions of the air do often, if not always, owe their origin to vapours or exhalations issuing from below.

I remember to have heard Count Tez-zain at Catania say, that some hours before the memorable earthquake of 1692, which overturned the whole city, he observed a line extended in the air (proceeding, as he judged, from exhalations poised and suspended in the atmosphere); also that he heard a hollow frightful murmur about a minute before the shock. Of 25,000 inhabitants 18,000 absolutely perished, not to mention others who

were miserably bruised and wounded. There did not escape so much as one single house. The streets were narrow and the buildings high, so there was no safety in running into the streets; but in the first tremor (which happens a small space, perhaps a few minutes, before the downfall), they found it the safest way to stand under a door-case, or at the corner of the house.

The Count was dug out of the ruins of his own house, which had overwhelmed above twenty persons, only seven whereof were got out alive. Though he rebuilt his house with stone, yet he ever after lay in a small adjoining apartment made of reeds plaistered over. Catania was rebuilt more regular and beautiful than ever. The houses indeed are lower, and the streets broader, than before, for security against future shocks. By their account, the first shock seldom or never doth the mischief, but the *repliche* (as they term them) are most to be dreaded. The earth, I was told, moved up
and

and down like the boiling of a pot, *terra bollente di sotto in sopra*, to use their own expression. This sort of subfultive motion is ever accounted the most dangerous.

Pliny, in the second book of his natural history, observes that all earthquakes are attended with a great stillness of the air. The same was observed at Catania. Pliny further observes, that a murmuring noise precedes the earthquake. He also remarks, that there is *signum in cælo præceditque motu futuro, aut interdiu, aut paulo post occasum sereno, ceu tenuis linea nubis in longum porrectæ spatium*; which agrees with what was observed by Count Tezzans and others at Catania. And all these things plainly show the mistake of those who surmise that noises and signs in the air do not belong to or betoken an earthquake, but only an air-quake.

The naturalist above cited, speaking of the earth, saith, that *variequatitur* up and down sometimes, at others from side

to fide. He adds, that the effects are very various: cities one while demolished, another swallowed up; sometimes overwhelmed by water, at other times consumed by fire bursting from the earth. One while the gulf remains open and yawning; another the fides close, not leaving the least trace or sign of the city swallowed up.

Britain is an island (*maritima autem maximé quatiuntur*, saith Pliny); and in this island are many mineral and sulphureous waters. I see nothing in the natural constitution of London, or the parts adjacent, that should render an earthquake impossible or improbable. Whether there be any thing in the moral state thereof that should exempt it from that fear, I leave others to judge. I am your humble servant,

A. B.

LXXXVI.

LXXXVI.

Bishop of Cloyne's Epitaph for Mr Prior.

Memoriæ sacrum

THOMÆ PRIOR ;

Viri, si quis unquam alius, de patriâ
optimè meriti :

Qui, cum prodesse mallet quàm conspici,
nec in senatum cooptatus,
nec consiliorum aulæ particeps,
nec ullo publico munere insignitus,
Rem publicam mirificè auxit et ornavit
auspiciis, consiliis, labore indefesso :

Vir, innocuus, probus, pius ;
partium studiis minimè addictus,
de re familiari parum sollicitus,
cum utilitatem civium unicè spectaret

Quicquid vel ad inopiæ levamen
vel ad vitæ elegantiam facit,
quicquid ad defidiam populi vincendam
aut ad bonas artes excitandas pertinet,
id omne pro virili excoluit

Societatis

Societatis Dubliniensis auctor et curator :

Quæ fecerit

pluribus dicere haud refert :

quorsum narraret marmor

illa quæ omnes norunt

illa quæ civium animis insculpta

nulla dies unquam delebit ?

LETTERS

LETTERS from Mr WILLIAM
CONGREVE to JOSEPH KEALLY,
Esq.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq; Dublin.

London, Jan. 28. 1700.

THE only letter which I received from you (D^r Keally) I immediately answered, though I was forced to direct to Dublin at large for want of better instructions. Whether you have received it or not I know not; for you take care to justify the character of the Irish seas. Since you have been so very silent, I am grown in charity with that brute Luther; have almost forgiven Fitzgerald; and, if I could

could ever have been angry with Tom Amory, should have been now reconciled to him. It is reported that you don't think fit to take notice of young Sapho, who is at a boarding-school accomplishing herself every day more and more, that she may one day find favour in your eyes; such as a certain necklace has done in the eyes of the whole town: for it has such a reputation of being right, that the lady is forced to declare very heartily to the contrary, least she should be thought to be wrong; so is forced to preserve her own reputation at the expence of the brilliants. I give you an account of it; because, as a haughty Spaniard, I know you expect it. Twenty-three beads grinding, cutting, polishing, setting, &c. come to four shillings each, and all together to four pound twelve. Talking of money, I must desire you to put Robin in mind, that his forgetfulness has like to have had an ill effect; for Charles has very narrowly escaped being arrested, and that near the custom-house, which

which might have had worfe consequences than the arrest itself any where else. Maybe his modesty hinders him from writing about it ; but I know he is forced to go out of town. We have had two new plays, a tragedy called the Ambitious Stepmother, written by Mr Love of the Temple, and a very good one ; another called the Lady's Visiting-day, written by Mr Burnaly ; both acted at the new house. The last is likely to have a run, and has something more in it relating to the title than the trip. Poor Williams the musician is dead. Sansom has sent me a very beautiful mare, which should be at your service if you were here ; but I hear you are going another way, and like to be married. Dick Steel is yours ; so is Charles ; so are our friends in Arundel-street, besides infinite thanks for the jewels, which I will not undertake to write down. I am just as I used to be, and as I always shall be, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

II.

II.

*To the same.**London, July 2. 1700.**Dear Keally,*

By your last from Dublin I may guess this will find you at Kilkenny; where I hope you will settle your affairs, so that in a little time it may not be inconvenient for you to see your friends here, who very much regret your absence. I need not tell you that I do; who am not apt to care for many acquaintance, and never intend to make many friendships. You know I need not be very much alone; but I choose it, rather than to conform myself to the manners of my court or chocolate-house acquaintance. My neighbours are very much yours; and, if you drink not their healths daily, are before hand with you in a kind remembrance. You have failed in your commission to Holywell; answer it as you can,

can. The inclosed I received a week since; but could not venture to direct 'em at large to Dublin. The king goes on Thursday to Holland. Eccles is made master of his music, which was an employment void by the death of Dr Stag-gins; it is worth L. 300 *per annum*. Keir is well, and yours. I am glad to hear from you. Pray don't grow rusty; and remember sometimes to write to me when you have idle hours. I am yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

I have not yet seen Dandridge; but will, in my next, give you an account of that affair.

X

III.

III.

To the same.

London, Dec. 10. 1700.

Dear Keally,

I AM very glad, if you are in earnest, when you find fault with not hearing from me; for by that you will know how justly I may reproach you for the same neglect. However, I was about writing to you when I received yours; but Sapho being in labour, I was forced to hold my hand till her deliverance. Among other beauties which she has brought into the world, she has reserved one most like herself for you, if you can give us directions how to send it. I have not yet called for the Kerry stones; but your directions shall be observed. I am mighty sorry Amory has been ill. I have preached as I ought to Mein, and he has edified as he ought. Our journey was extremely agreeable, though I think

I had much the advantage, having seen French Flanders, which Mein missed for want of time, and yet lay at the Brill almost as long (as I was making that tour) for a wind. One thing I must tell you which gave me much pleasure, and you may tell it to Amory and Robin. Whenever we have seen any thing extremely surprizing, chiefly in painting, though the picture has been the most solemn, the most devout, the most moving, both in the subject and the expressions of the passion; as soon as our Charles began to be touched with it, he always burst out a laughing, which I like mightily; and so he did the first time he heard Abell sing. Robin cannot be more the same than he is. Abell is here; has a cold at present, and is always whimsical; so that when he will sing, or whether he will sing or not upon the stage, are things very disputable: but he certainly sings beyond all creatures upon earth; and I have heard him very often both abroad and since he came over. I am

X 2

very

very glad to hear you say you shall remember what you owe yourself. I wish you would think too what you owe your friends ; who, though not able to engage your gratitude, ought to influence your good nature to think of seeing 'em, which you seem to give over even in your mind's eye. The family in Arundel-street are very much yours ; so is Charles, and I am Robins. I have no news : It is none that Mr Montague is Lord Halifax, and that I am entirley yours.

W. CONGREVE.

IV.

To the same.

London, March 26. 1701.

Dear Keally,

I SHOULD sooner have answered yours, and acknowledged the receipt of your bill ; but I have been something uneasy and unwell. I heard by a letter from
James

James Hewfly of your being gone into the country. I hope it is in order to take some care about an expedition hither. All your friends in this quarter are ever inquisitive about you, and nobody thinks your correspondence frequent enough. I wished particularly for you on Friday last, when Eccles his music for the prize was performed in Dorset Garden, and universally admired. Mr Finger's is to be to-morrow; and Ruffel and Weldon's follow in their turn. The latter two I believe will not be before Easter. After all have been heard severally, they are all to be heard in one day, in order to a decision; and if you come at all this spring, you may come time enough to hear that. Indeed, I don't think any one place in the world can shew such an assembly. The number of performers, besides the versifiers, was 85. The front of the stage was all built into a concave with deal boards; all which was faced with tin,

to increase and throw forwards the sound. It was all hung with sconces of wax-candles, besides the common branches of lights usual in the play-houses. The boxes and pit were all thrown into one; so that all sat in common: and the whole was crammed with beauties and beaux, not one scrub being admitted. The place where formerly the music used to play, between the pit and stage, was turned into White's chocolate-house; the whole family being transplanted thither with chocolate, cool'd drinks, ratafia, portico, &c. which every body that would called for, the whole expence of every thing being defrayed by the subscribers. I think truly the whole thing better worth coming to see than the jubilee. And so I remain yours,

W. CONGREVE.

Our friend Venus performed to a miracle; so did Mrs Hodgson Juno. Mrs Boman was not quite so well approved

approved in Pallas. I have spoken to Dandridge; but he does not mind me; so let him wait.

V.

To the same.

London, June 7. 1701.

Dear Keally,

YOURS of the 15th of May last was very welcome to me, because it promises your presence here. I hope exchange will fall as low as you would have it; but should it continue as high as it is, I hope you will get over it, and lend a hand to poor Robin, for his guts were not naturally made for mounting. You desire me to send you news and particulars concerning the impeached Lords, and say 'tis a banter to you; and truly 'tis just so to me: for though they are impeached, I believe they will never be tried; for there is neither matter nor proof against them.

them. Scaffolds are building in Westminster Hall ; but however, I should be sorry you should not come sooner than you need to take notes there at their trial. All Arundel-street is much yours, and hears of your designs with pleasure; Mr Frazer in particular, since you will have me name him to you. Pray send me word when you are just coming, and make haste. Mein may write merrily or gravely ; but I take the man to be mop'd. I never saw a fellow so alter'd. I am, if you come this summer, still more yours,

W. CONGREVE.

VI.

To the same.

Dear Keally,

You are something slow both in your approaches and your answers ; but I am glad to hear from you, and shall be glad to see you after having been so long tantalized.

talized. I had once thoughts of coming for Ireland this summer, but must defer it till spring. I hope you will keep your word of Michaelmas. Every body here wishes for you ; but we are at present in great grief for the death of Sapho. She has left some few orphans ; one of which, if it can live, is designed for you. Nich. Bolton lives at Peckham, somewhere beyond Camberwell, in a farmer's house, and follows the plough, and reads Homer at the same time ; as Baker the actor and paver used to pave with his part pin'd upon his sleeve, and hem and rehearse alternately. Tell Robin I thank him for his last kind letter. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

VII.

VII.

To the same.

December 4. 1702.

Dear Keally,

I HAD not time to answer yours before ; but I carried the inclosed for your brother to the secretaries office the next morning, and put it into the Portugal packet. I have no great faith in your promises ; yet I am willing to expect your performance, and hope you will celebrate the ensuing festival in Arundel-street. Great revolutions have been there since the death of Sapho ; things not to be entrusted to frail paper and packet-boats. My service to inhuman Robin, whose letters I always punctually answered ; an exactness I would not have you observe at this time : for, *nil mihi rescribas attamen ipse veni.*—Jack Allen, Epist. 3. Yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

VIII.

VIII.

*To the same.**London, Feb. 12. 1703.**Dear Keally,*

I FORGOT to thank you for the hint you gave me concerning a commissioner's place in your former letter, which you have repeated in your last. You may imagine I would not omit such an advantage if it were practicable; but I know it is vain, notwithstanding all the fair promises I have had; for I have not obtained a less matter which I ask'd for. I must have patience; and I think I have. Of my philosophy I make some use; but, by God, the greatest trial of it is, that I know not how to have the few people that I love as near me as I want. You will do me the justice to apply this as I intend it. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

My service to Robin and the rest.

IX.

IX.

*To the same**London, Nov. 30. 1703.**Dear Kelly,*

I THINK it a tedious while since I heard from you; and though, to the best of my remembrance, I answered your last, yet I write again to put you in mind of your old friends, every one of whom has very narrowly escaped the hurricane on Friday night last. The public papers will be full of particulars. 'Tis certain, in the memory of man, never was any thing like it. Most of the tall trees in the Park are blown down; and the four trees that stood distinct before St James's, between the Mall and the Canal. The garden-wall of the priory, and the Queen's garden there, are both laid flat. Some great sash-windows of the banqueting-house have been torn from the frames, and blown so as they have

have never been found nor heard of. The leads of churches have some of them been rolled up as they were before they were laid on: others have been skimmed cleaver off, and transported cross the street, where they have been laid on other houses, breaking the roofs. The news out of the country is equally terrible; the roads being obstructed by the trees which lie cross. Anwick, Coventry, and most of the towns that my acquaintance have heard of, are in great measure destroyed, as Bristol, where they say a church was blown down. It is endless to tell you all. Our neighbour in Howard's-street 'scaped well, though frightened, only the ridge of the house being stripped; and a stack of chimneys in the next house fell luckily into the street. I lost nothing but a casement in my man's chamber, though the chimneys of the Blue Ball continued tumbling by piece-meal most part of the night at Mr Porter's. The wind came down the little court behind the back parlour, and

5 burst

burst open that door, bolts and all, whirled round the room, and scattered all the prints; of which, together with the table and chairs, it mustered into one heap, and made a battery of 'em to break down the other door into the entry, whither it swept 'em; yet broke not one pane of the window which join'd to the back-court door. It took off the sky-light of the stairs, and did no more damage there. Many people have been killed. But the loss at sea is inconceivable, though the particulars are not many yet confirmed; and I am afraid poor Beaumont is lost. Shovel, they say, and Fairholm, are heard of. I hope you have been less sufferers. One should be glad to hear so from your own hands. Pray give my service to all friends. The King's-Bench walk buildings are just as before their roofs were covered. Tell that to Robin. I am, dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

X.

X.

*To the same.**London, Feb. 3. 1704.**Dear Keally,*

I RECEIVED yours of the 25th of Jan. and am indebted to you one before that. I am glad you have received your picture, though I wish it had called on me by the way. Mine is not yet finished. I have been so employed, and am still like to be so, that I have no time for any thing. I know not when the house will open, nor what we shall begin withal; but I believe with no opera. There is nothing settled yet. All neighbours are well, and your servants. Mein is now with me; and says, since your picture is come, he believes he shall never hear from you again; and for his own part, he knows not now about what to write to you. Some who have seen my picture since the third sitting, don't like

like it so well as I did after the first. I have not had time to see Mr Howard these six weeks. My service to Robin. Tell him I shall want a fat box-keeper. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XI.

To the same.

London, May 20. 1704.

Dear Keally,

LAST night I had yours of the 13th; and the first thing I do this morning is to answer it. I remember I told you I should soon write again, which was because I had not then seen the Duke of Ormond, and did not imagine but I might have seen him before this time; but it is impossible, he is so often in private, and so often denied. I met him at court; and had an opportunity of telling him my unhappiness in not waiting of him.

him. Lady Betty and her sisters are very well, and your servants : so are all our neighbours. The ministry is not so much altered as I find you have supposed. Mansell in the room of Sir Edward Seymour, and Harley in place of Lord Nottingham, is, as they say here, a change without an alteration. The timorous disposition of those at the helm occasions this seeming removal ; but, in all probability, a little more time must produce something more barefaced, and it must either run openly in one or t'other channel. The translation you speak of is not altogether mine ; for Vanbrugh and Walfsh had a part in it. Each did an act of a French farce. Mine, and I believe theirs, was done in two mornings ; so there can be no great matter in it. It was a compliment made to the people of quality at their subscription music, without any design to have it acted or printed farther. It made people laugh ; and somebody thought it worth his while to translate it again,

Y and

and print it as it was acted : but if you meet such a thing, I assure you it was none of ours ; which I don't think will appear again after next week, when our neighbour is to have it acted for her benefit. Here is no manner of news but what the prints afford, the town being very dull. I am not much otherwise : but in dullness or mirth, dear Keally, always your

W. C.

XII.

To the same.

London, June 20. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I HAD sooner thank'd you for your flask, which is very good, had I not then been very lame of the gout when it came. The fit is pretty well over, and I am at ease enough to write thus much to you. I wish you could keep your resolution

solution of seeing the Bath. I should
 hope then, by some means or other, we
 might meet. All your friends here-
 abouts are well, and at your service.
 There is no news: the town is extreme
 thin; rather thinner than usual at this
 time of year: good wine scarcer than
 ever, and lemons very dear; but I hope
 these things will mend by the time that
 I get abroad. Pray let me hear from
 you if I must not see you; for I am ever
 your

W. CONGREVE.

XIII.

To the same.

London, Oct. 14. 1704.

Dear Keally,

I WAS in the country when your letter
 came with the inclosed to his Grace of
 Ormond; but Charles did it, and I sup-
 pose has written to you. That which you

Y 2

mention

mention by Mr Howard I never received. This comes to you by a gentleman desirous of your acquaintance; and Mr Porter told me he had a mind, in order thereunto, to carry a letter from me to you. I have a multitude of affairs, being just come to town after nine weeks absence. I am grown fat; but you know I was born with somewhat a round belly. I find you are resolved to be a man of this world, which I am sorry for, because it will deprive me of you. However, think of me, as I am nothing extenuate. My service to Robin, who would laugh to see me puzzled to buckle my shoe; but I'll fetch it down again. I am your
W. CONGREVE.

XIV.

*To the same.**London, Oct. 28. 1704.**Dear Keally,*

I HAVE at length received yours by Mr Howard, who is one I like much at
first

first fight. I will observe all your directions; but my father has been so extremely ill, and yet continues ill, that I have had no leisure nor disposition to do it; but I hope the danger is past. I wrote to you by one Mr Mahun, whom I am a stranger to, and to whom you are to be known. I gave your letter to Mein, who has taken care to forward it for your picture. I am of your mind as to the Tale of a Tub. I am not alone in the opinion, as you are there; but I am pretty near it, having but very few on my side; but those few are worth a million. However, I have never spoke my sentiments, not caring to contradict a multitude. Bottom admires it, and cannot bear my saying, I confess I was diverted with several passages when I read it, but I should not care to read it again. That he thinks not commendation enough. You will let me hear from you sometimes. I am, my dear Keally, yours entirely,

W. CONGREVE.

XV.

*To the same.**London, Dec. 9. 1704.**Dear Keally,*

I WROTE to you some time since, upon receiving your letter by Mr Howard, and another of a later date by the post. I thank you for his acquaintance. I like him very well. I have sat to him; and they say it will be a good picture. I wish I had yours; for I don't expect to see you much for the future. Here is nothing in town worth your knowledge; only I can tell you in general terms, that affairs begin to look as if they would mend. Rowe writ a foolish farce called the Biter, which was damned. Cibber has produced a play, consisting of fine gentlemen and fine conversation altogether; which the ridiculous town for the most part likes; but there are some that know better. My service to Robin.

I have

I have a great cold, which makes writing uneasy to me. I am, dear Keally, yours ever,

W. C.

XVI.

To the same.

London, April 30. 1706.

Dear Keally,

I AM always glad to hear from you whether there be any news or business in your letters or not. I have heard you had some thoughts of coming again for England; I wish it were true. I think there is no doubt of your governors returning to you again. I have been pretty free from the gout since the fit at Christmas. I have neither too much nor too little business; and if I have the spleen, it is because this town affords not one drop of wine out of a private house. All your friends hereabouts are well, and at your service. I believe the play-house

house cannot go on another winter. I have learned there is to be a union of the two houses as well as kingdoms. My service to Robin, Luther, and Amory. I am yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

XVII.

To the same.

London, June 8. 1706.

Dear Keally,

I RECEIVED yours with great surprise and concern; and the more because I had some hopes, about that time, of hearing you designed for England. I am sure you know me enough to know I feel very sensibly and silently for those whom I love; but the great escape you have had of your life is a reflection that alleviates the misfortune which you met withal. I hope this letter will find you perfectly free from pain and weakness;
but

but have a care of stirring too soon. I am sorry Robin Fitzgerald continues in so ill a state of health. I must be plain with you on his account: He did not live at a rate in this town to hope otherwise. Nothing but an absolute and continued regularity, and that with very good prescriptions, can recover so ill a habit of body. I wish he would take care of himself, or rather that he could. I was out of town when Dr Halifax undertook his expedition. If you had been here, and inclined to such a ramble, I should not have avoided it; though, excepting the Court of Hanover, I have seen all that such a journey can show. The news is so general every post, that the public letters tell you all that can be told you. The ladies had all the concern imaginable at hearing of your ill accident. I have not seen Mein since I received your letter; but I expect that he should hang or stab himself when I tell him. I think he ought to do no less who

who affected to fast upon the news of Lord Donnegal's death, and got drunk the night following. All here are your servants. Pray let me hear of your recovery, which cannot be more welcome to you than to your

WILL. CONGREVE.

XVIII.

To the same.

London, June 26. 1706.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE really thought it tedious not to have heard from you. That I have not written has been, as you imagine, from business; but business no more profitable than mine uses to be—full of vexation, and without any good consequence. Mein has succeeded better, which I suppose he has told you of. How my friends, as you call 'em, mean to proceed in relation to me, I know not yet.

yet. They speak as they used to do, and may consequently do as they use to do. I am glad you give me hopes of seeing you: I wish you may persevere. Pray wish Lady Betty joy from me of her boy. I am removed to Mr Porter's in Surry-street, where I shall be glad to hear from you till I may hope to see you; which, believe me, is one of the things I wish the most heartily for in the world. Your neighbours enquire after you, though you don't remember them. Yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XIX.

To the same.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE of late forborne writing to you till I could see your brother; which having done, *liberavi animam meam*; though I hope to meet him more than once before

fore he sets forwards for Ireland. I could have wished his affairs had obliged him to stay here, that you might have been obliged to come hither as you once hinted; but I think the least you can do is to set him so far on of his way back again. I hope your leg is so well that it makes not any unnecessary addition to the gravity of your walk. The play-houses have undergone another revolution; and Swinny, with Wilks, Mrs Olfield, Pinkethman, Bullock, and Dicky, are come over to the Hay-Market. Vanbrugh resigns his authority to Swinny, which occasioned the revolt. Mr Rich complains and rails like Volpone when counterplotted by Mosea. My Lord Chamberlain approves and ratifies the desertion; and the design is, to have plays only at the Hay-Market, and operas only at Covent Garden. I think the design right to restore acting; but the houses are misapplied, which time may change. I have written an ode which I presented to the Queen, who received

ceived it very graciously. Though you may have seen it, yet I will send you one by your brother. My service to Robin. I am, dear Keally, your

W. CONGREVE.

London, Sept. 10. 1706.

XX.

To the same.

London, Jan. 29. 1707.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE yours of the 5th instant; but have not yet heard any thing of Mr Howard or the picture. If I committed any mistake in relation to it, it was impossible for me to do otherwise. I remember at one time of his coming for England, I had a letter from you (I think too he brought it), in which you recommended me to his acquaintance, and told me he had promised to draw my picture for you. He said something to the same effect himself. He came afterwards to
see

see me more than once, to remind me of sitting; and at last appointed a time. He almost finished one picture; and not liking it, pressed me to sit again for a new one. I was willing, because I understood he took all that care for you in friendship; and besides, I thought it might be of consequence to him to have my picture seen in his house well done, as being a face known by most of them whose approbation might be of use to him. These two considerations apart, sitting for my picture is not a thing very agreeable to me; but most certainly, had I had the least ground to apprehend that he expected me to have paid him, I would have done it. Nay, I knew not of his going for Ireland; nor indeed did I apprehend that the picture was finished: for, if I do not misremember, I heard him speak yet of another sitting. So that if chance had put it into my head to have murmured something to him about being obliged—and making amends—and pray tell me—nay be free, &c. I had not the opportunity.

opportunity. The thing of most consequence is our liking, and the likeness of the pictures. I have made your compliments to Mr Addison, having seen him once by accident. It is not so familiar a thing to see him as it was ten years ago. My service to Robin and all friends. I have written to Luther. I directed it to Dublin, taking it to be term-time. All here are your servants. I am your

W. CONGREVE*.

XXI.

* This appears to have been wrote January 29. 1707-8. It could not be 1704-5; for he was then only sitting for his picture.—Could not be 1705-6, for the 29th fell that year on Monday.—Could not be 1706-7, Mr Congreve being then dangerously ill.

XXI.

*To the same.**London, Sept. 28. 1707.**Dear Jo.*

I THOUGHT you were either drowned or a prisoner at St Maloes; which would have been a worse thing, if not for you, at least for your acquaintance; for I would not willingly hear any more of St Maloes. You must not wonder if the peace* which affects all Europe should in some measure influence me. It has indeed put a stop to my intended pilgrimage for St Patrick's. I am sorry you are like to have no better an effect of your own. Maybe I may stay in England to as little purpose as you left it; but

6

* With respect to the date of this letter, there must be a mistake of not less than ten years. The peace of which the writer speaks was that which William, after an unsuccessful war, was compelled, 1697, to conclude with France at Ryswick.

but I am advised to try. My Lord D. of Ormond, whom I waited on yesterday, talks of going for Ireland on Monday next. I would not miss such an opportunity if it were not thought absolutely necessary for me to stay here. I believe my Lady Duchess and the good Bishop will have their books at that time. I have no news of any kind to send you. I have not seen Bottom since I received your letter; but Amory I just now parted with, who is yours. Jerry Marsh is here. As for Luther, I find him, both by your account and his own proceeding, unalterable; and I hope Champ and you will come over together. Pray give my hearty service to my cousin Congreve. Tell the good Bishop I must have very good fortune before I am reconciled to the necessity of my staying in England at a time when I promised myself the happiness of seeing him at Kilkenny. I would say something very devout to the Duchess; but you are a prophane dog, and would spoil it. If the Bishop would

Z

sanctify

sanctify my duty to her, I would requite him in my way. Prithee, Keally, distribute my service in a most particular manner, and make me popular amongst those acquaintance whom I have forgot. Let me hear when I may expect you; and make haste to your

W. CONGREVE.

Pray let me know if you did not receive some letters from your brother; because I sent such a packet after you to Ireland. I did not write, because I concluded you would know my seal.

XXII.

To the same.

London, July 12. 1707.

Dear Keally,

I MUST congratulate you on report, since you have not been so kind to give me any more agreeable notice, of your changing your condition so much for the better.

better. I, with all your friends here, have drank your health and prosperity ever since the news has been confirmed to us. They all give you their service and good wishes; and though I long to hear from you, yet I hope you will be so much taken up with joy, that you will not very soon find time to excuse your neglecting to inform me of an adventure so important to you. I would give my service to Robin; but this is intended only to wish you joy, and must not be profaned with the name of any bachelor. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXIII.

To the same.

London, March 2. 1707.

Dear Keally,

I THANK you for your letter, and for the usquebaugh, though not received; for I believe the ship was gone before it came to the port. I have had two letters this

Z 2

and

and the last week from Mr Sansom, and he makes no mention of it. Whenever it comes to him I am sure he will take care of it. There is nothing of news, but that the pretended Prince of Wales is arrived at Dunkirk, 'tis thought in order to embark for Scotland. As for domestic affairs, they are yet in very whimsical circumstances, and I don't care to write my own conjectures. The ladies here are much your servants ; but some of them think your remembrance of them too general. I wish you could give me some hopes of seeing you. I am very much concerned Robin has not better health. Our fat friends have suffered. King of the Royal Oak died last week, and poor Cornigh the taylor this week ; so there is once more a widow and a well customed house for Robin, if he be in condition to venture. I hear a paper crying now in the street, of taking six French men of war before Dunkirk, but it sounds too like Grubstreet to send it you. Besides, this being general post night,

night, if there is any public news arrived, you will have it with the packet. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXIV.

To the same.

London, Feb. 9. 1707.

Dear Keally,

You are better at observing the remissness, than pursuing the strictness, of a correspondence, or else the packet boats are to blame. I have written twice since you found fault with my silence. I write now to know how you do; for I have nothing to send you worth knowing. There is a mighty faction in all parties. Whigs and Tories promiscuously joining and opposing each other. When the present commotions are likely to subside, I'll tell you which I think will go to the bottom. I believe I told you the Duke of Richmond had been long be-

fore pre-engaged ; but if he had not, I could have relied much on any answer I might have had from him. My service to Robin. I am yours,

W. CONGREVE.

All here are well and your servants.

XXV.

To the same.

London, May 12. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE yours this day of the 6th inst. for which I thank you, and most particularly for your friendly sense of my loss. I know you are no stranger to sentiments of tender and natural affection, which will make my concern very intelligible to you, though it may seem unaccountable to the generality, who are of another make. I am pretty well recovered of a very severe fit, which has lasted a month. I think to go abroad for air to-morrow ; and by degrees de-
pend

pend upon time to cure what reasoning and reflection seldom effect. I had written to you sooner than any body; but the fulness and violence of my fit was such, that it disabled me. I thank you for your usquebaugh, whether ever it arrives or not, but am more pleased that you give me hopes of seeing you this summer: I hope your resolution will continue. All here are always inquisitive after you, and desirous to be remembered to you. The legacy you have heard of is in part true, being one thousand pounds. I can write you nothing of news nor politics, but could tell you something if you were here; for the intricacy and variable posture of things is such, that it does not admit of any account which might not be contradicted, or at least altered in the next post. In the main, there is no doubt of a Whig parliament. My service to Robin, Amory, and Luther. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXVI.

*To the same**London, Aug. 2. 1708.**Dear Keally,*

I HAVE your letter just on my coming from the country, and have time only to answer it before my going to the bath. I will thank you for it at more leisure; but no leisure will ever afford me time enough to acknowledge the goodness of that lady (who has not her equal), in remembering one, only considerable in being her creature. I am sure she means the usquebaugh should do me good; and in order to that, I am sure it will be more a cordial, and consequently more effectual, by coming with her, than if sent by any thing alive. You will not fail to do me right in my service and thanks to her. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

P. S. Every body is your servant; but the old gentlewoman is gone to God.

XXVII.

XXVII.

*To the same.**London, Aug. 3. 1708.**Dear Keally,*

THIS is the third letter I have written in answer to the last I had from you; and I hear so much of privateers, and the taking of packet-boats, that I imagine neither of the other have come to your hands. I hope the subject of congratulation will always belong to you, though the contrary has been too lately a theme for me. I hear you have encreased your family by two. I wish you joy, both of the fruit of your own planting, and the engrafting of Robin, to whom I wish much happiness with your sister. You are close husbands of your pleasures in Ireland; and we old friends must always know the first news of you from common fame. All here are your servants, and wish you joy. I am unalterably yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXVIII.

*To the same.**London, October 9. 1708.**Dear Keally,*

I HAD been in the country for six weeks, and at my coming to town received both your letters at the same time. My last day's journey I rode very hard; which shook me so much, that disturbed the gout which was in repose. I have been confined a week; but I hope, as it was a forced fit, it will be a short one. I can walk about; and this is the first letter I write. I congratulate Robin's gout, but he must practice patience. I am glad you like Mr Howard's picture: many do, though I always thought it too chuffy; and you may safely make him take it down, for I shall never be so fat. I am glad to hope for yours. I think he has a fair occasion either to touch from Sir Godfrey after you have sat, or to touch from you after he

he has copied the other. Mein is well, very fat, and yours. I am sorry from my soul for Sansom. The neighbourhood are in health and your servants. I thank you cordially for all. I make use of my philosophy, and love you as ever. Yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXIX.

To the same.

London, Nov. 9. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I EXTREMELY congratulate your recovery, and thank you for letting me know it so soon. I am very well after my short fit, which I hope has prevented any farther visitations for this winter. I thank you for the Latin ballad: I think it is as well as the thing will bear, and so does Mein, who continues of all men the hardest to be pleased with any modern essays. They talk warmly of Lord Pembroke being high admiral, Lord Wharton

Wharton your lord lieutenant, and Lord Sommers president of the council. I think it very likely to be as they talk. I am glad Robin has got rid of his urchins at any rate. My service to him, and all who love you. All here are your servants and well-wishers. I am entirely yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

Lady Betty has brought a cold with her from Ireland, that I think almost dangerous.

XXX.

To the same.

London, November 29. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I AM very glad to hear of your recovery; I can send you the same news of myself; I am very well. I fancy you had not received a letter from me before you writ your last; for in that I told you of
the

the changes that were intended. The hint you give me is very kind, and need not seem unfeasible to any who does not know particular persons and circumstances as well as myself. There is no explaining such and so many particulars in a letter; but my views lie another way, which if I accomplish, they will more answer my purpose than the other in every respect, but the pleasure of seeing you. Ease and quiet is what I hunt after. If I have not ambition, I have other passions more easily gratified. Believe me I find none more pleasing to me than my friendship for you. I am, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

All here are well at your service.

XXXI.

To the same.

London, December 15. 1708.

Dear Keally,

I THANK you for your letter of congratulation, and more for the account it brought me of your safe arrival. Robin talks of going every day. I would have him stay till the weather is a little settled; for if he should be cast away, you know your water swells a man; and what a thing were he if he were swelled? I know he sends you all the news from the Smyrna; so I have nothing to add but only that I have quitted the affair of the Hay-market. You may imagine I got nothing by it: but when I was dipt, and asked myself, *Quid agam?* replies Terence, *Quid, nisi ut te redimas captum, quam queas minimo, si nequeas paululo, et quanti queas.* I think I cannot end a letter better than with a smart quotation. I am, dear Recorder

corder and Judge *in futuro*, already in wisdom, gravity, and understanding, yours, and so is all the neighbourhood,

W. CONGREVE.

XXXII.

To the same.

I SENT to you by nine o'clock this morning, but you were gone out. I went and made your compliment to Lady Wharton, and she will be glad to see you when you please. I fasted till three, in hopes you might have come this way. Pray let me know how you are disposed to-morrow. Yours,

WILL. CONGREVE.

Thursday Afternoon.

XXXIII.

*To the same.**London, May 23. 1709.**Dear Keally,*

YOUR letter came just as I was intending to write to you. I had written long since; but I have been troubled with several light indispositions and threatenings of the gout from ill weather and easterly winds; but I hope I shall rub on, though I have more frequent colds than ever. The preliminaries of the peace were sent over here, and are returned yesterday again ratified by the queen. They are not publicly known; but to be sure you will soon have them. I was many times to look for Mr Howard before I could find him; at last I saw him and your picture, which is like you, but too warmly painted, as you hinted. I shall tell him to make an end of it. Mr Addison surely knows Mr Ponson too well, to think

2 he

he will come for Ireland for having said so, unless some considerable subscription may be set a-foot to induce him. Pray give my service to Mr Addison and Aidcomb, not forgetting Robin, whom I should be glad to see strut about the hall as great as the prince of Conde. Mein is, as you hope, fat, rich, and melancholy; very variable when awake, and nothing but his sleepiness makes him tolerable. Amory looks well; I drink your health with him, and wish to see you. I am glad his Excellency pleases so well; nobody knows better how to do it. You say nothing of my lady. I am, Dear Keally, yours,

W. CONGREVE.

XXXIV.

*To the same.**London, March 10. 1710.**Dear Keally,*

I WAS not enough recovered from a very ill fit of the gout when I received yours to answer it sooner. I wish you and Robin joy of your olive-branches. I hear nothing of young Mr Harris about your Holland. All here are ready to serve you; and bid me tell you so. I have books ready for you, and three prints in a case; one for you and Robin and Luther, when I can get any body to carry 'em. Offy Butler says his brother will go next week, by whom I may send 'em.

The Marquis de Guiscard was examined on Thursday last by a committee of the cabinet-council about some treasonable correspondence with France. Mr St John, after several questions, to which the prisoner answered very readily,

dily, at last produced a letter, the contents of which made him change colour; and on a sudden, with a penknife, he offered at Mr St John; but he being too far from him, he stabbed Mr Harley, who sat nearer him. The penknife broke against his breast-bone or a rib, so that he is in no danger. Guiscard, not knowing it was broke, stabbed twice or thrice on. Several of them drew their swords and wounded him, but not mortally. The matter of the information against him is kept very secret. He is in Newgate. I am, dear Keally, yours,
W. C.

XXXV.

To the same.

Richmond, June 6.

Dear Keally,

I AM weary of the town and politics. I tell you truly, I have not cared to in-
A a 2 form

form myself of the probabilities as to change or continuance of the ministry; and nobody who is in the secret can affect to be more ignorant than I really am. If you would have my own private sentiments, I will own I expect nothing that will please me.

I saw Mein last night. We remembered you and all friends. I find the air of this place and Spaw water does me much good. I believe I shall pass most of the summer here. It is impossible any change can be in the court and Mr Addison not able to inform you. All your friends I left very well. My service to Robin and Amory. I am, dear Joe, yours ever, W. C.

XXXVI.

To the same.

London, August 10. 1710.

Dear Keally,

You will have all the news I can send
you

you before this come to your hand ; and I am afraid you will think that time enough. No man that I know (without exception of any) is able to make any conjecture of what is intended by the proceedings at court. There are those who yet are of opinion the present parliament will meet again. If that should be, it can only be because the next, in all appearance, will not differ so extremely from it as some have believed. My service to all friends. Yours, W. C.

Lord Rivers sets out on Monday for Hanover on some errand of importance and dispatch, not hard to guess.

XXXVII.

To the same.

London, November 9. 1710.

Dear Keally,

Si vales bene est, ego quidem valeo. And

A a 3

what

what else can a man write in these latter times, when false prophets arise, and so forth. I write to you because I will write to you, and always must desire to hear from you. I live entirely at home, see nobody, nor converse in any manner. I would send you my books, which will be published in a month, if I knew by whom. If you know any body coming your way send me word. My service to Robin and Luther and all friends. Excuse me to Luther and yourself for not writing oftener; 'tis very painful to my eyes. All here are well and your servants. Yours,

W. CONGREVE,

XXXVIII.

To the same.

Dear Keally,

*Tu, ne cede malis, sed, contra, audentior
ito.* I told Lord Castlecomer, Mr Addison,
son,

son, and Mr Dopping, with whom I drank your health last night, that I would begin my letter to you like a Tatler, with a Latin sentence; the application of which I would leave to yourself. I see Mein seldom: but if he would he could write you no news; for things happen like earthquakes, sudden, unusual, and unforeseen. Mr Addison very well applied a line out of Oedipus yesterday, which will show you how things go here.

————— One but began
To wonder, and straight fell a wonder too.

I have sent to Harry Kelly to inform me by whom I may send you my books and the print done by Smith, which is generally liked. I have, since I began this letter, seen Mein. I suppose you will hear soon from him. All the neighbourhood are much yours. My service to Robin, Luther, &c. I am, dear Keally, yours,

W. C.

December 15. 1710.

XXXIX.

*To the same**London, November 2. 1711.**Dear Keally,*

I AM well recovered of a fit of the gout, which has hindered my writing to you for some time past. It took me the day after my return from the country, and lasted five weeks; but was more favourable than usual as to the pain of it. Your brother was so kind to come twice to see me; but I believe his journey towards you has prevented my returning his visit. Mrs Porter has sent you by him eleven shirts; a piece of holland ordinarily making ten, but her skill has produced eleven. Inclosed is her account. She waits for an occasion to lay out the remainder of the money in something which may be acceptable. My service to Robin and all friends. I am, dear Keally, yours faithfully,

W. CONGREVE.

XL.

XL.

*To the same.**December 11. 1711.**Dear Keally,*

I HOPE long before this you have had the satisfaction of seeing your brother. Mrs Porter hopes you are pleased with your linen. She sent several times to inquire after your brother (who had promised to call again), in order to have paid him the remainder, or to have sent some odd thing, as she calls it, an apron or so, to the value of it. She is mighty scrupulous about it, and I write this by her direction ; after which I will follow your direction, and drink your health down with her scruples. You have all public transactions in the public papers, so I pretend to write you no news. I generally give you some early conjectures. I think I see a glimpse, and that's all. My service to Robin and all friends. All here are faithfully yours, as I am entirely,

W. C.

XLI.

XLI.

To the same.

May 6. 1712.

Dear Keally,

I HAVE thought it long since I have either written to you or heard from you; and I write to you now without any other pretence than to ask you how you do, and to tell you how I am. As to my gout I am pretty well; but shall never jump one-and-twenty feet at one jump upon North-hall Common again. I have an old conjuror who has been some time about my eyes, and I hope will be able to keep 'em from being worse; and who, if I had met with him seven years ago, could have quite cured me. The commission of my office is changed; but I am continued. This is all I can say, except that all here are much your servants. Pray let me know how it is with you and honest Robin; to whom give my love and service. I am ever yours, W.C.

XLII,

XLII.

*To the same.**London, October 29. 1712.**Dear Keally,*

I THIS instant received yours of the 22d, and the first thing I do is to answer it. You do very well to reproach me for my silence, after having made me expect to see you every day this summer, or at least this autumn. Mrs Porter went to the Bath almost on purpose to meet you and bring you up with her. She and all neighbours are very well, and very much your servants. Mein is well, and thrives prodigiously. We can't sit on the same side of a coach, though I am no fatter than I use to be. If you design to come this winter, pray go on board the packet-boat, that you may not be liable to any uncertainty but that of the wind. I had not the happiness to see Sir Pierce at all the last time he was in London; so that he may come off well enough

enough about saying that I could not see him, if he cares for an evasion; but I fancy he likes his own way of telling a thing better. News! No, Sir, no news, I thank you; nor no glimpse. But one thing I'll tell you, whenever it comes, it will be no longer a glimpse, but a glare: and so my service to Robin and all friends. Ever your W. C.

XLIII.

To the same.

I AM very sorry to hear you have been so much out of order. I wish you may be well enough to come down this week. I fancy the air would do you good. For Amory, I wish for him, but don't expect him. I thank you for sending the cargo, which is at last come safe. I sent my man to pay Mr Boddy four pound, which was all that was due (discounting the money which I advanced to him) on the
the

the last quarter. His note, which I have for it, is in my escritoir ; and if I had thought of it I would have sent you the key, that you might have given it him. It seems he durst not trust me in such an occasion, and would not give my man a full acquittance. I was by agreement to have six weeks warning. My quarter was up at Michaelmas or thereabouts, and he gave me warning on Bartholomew-day ; which, I believe upon computation, comes more short of what I ought to have had from him than my escritoir has transgressed by lying in his lodgings over and above the quarter-day. However, I told him before I left the town, that I would quit his lodgings at the quarter's end, having taken new, to commence from the same time ; and therefore, if my few goods would be any trouble to him, desired him to let me know, that they might be removed in time, for I foresaw I should not be in town at that time myself. His answer was no civiler than barely became

6 him ;

him ; that if they remained there a fortnight there could be no damage ; and if any new tenant should come that might have occasion for the room they took, he would send me timely notice. Notwithstanding all this, he has sent me word by my man, by word of mouth, that he hopes I will not let him lose a fortnight by me. Pray give yourself the trouble to let him know what I have writ, and charge him with the truth of every particular. If he can deny any one, I am sure I am much to blame. If he cannot, and I am sure he cannot honestly, I think modestly he has not paid me the civility nor the justice which belongs to me. You may assure him, when I come to town he shall have his note or notes, for I think I have two ; and I think they are not more acknowledgements of his debt to me than they are testimonies of my civility to him. He says I have done him five pounds damage in his quilt. What he can make appear to be the real damage, I will satisfy him

for it; but advise him to say no more than it is, or at least than the quilt is worth: for as I would not wrong him, so I will not be belied: of both which truths, when he gives me the occasion, I will convince him. This is what I think fit to say to Mr Boddy; and I ask your pardon for making you my proxy in such an affair, and with such a one. I heartily wish you your health, and here. Pray remember me to my very good friends and neighbours in Arundel-street. Yours, WILL. CONGREVE.

I live the life of a Carthusian, and am heartily sorry for Sanford. The snuff you sent is excellent in both kinds.

Northall, Friday morning

LET-

LETTERS from JOSEPH ADDISON,
Esq; to JOSEPH KEALLY, Esq;
of Keally Mount in the county
of Kilkenny.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq;

St James's Place, April 13. 1710.

Dear Sir,

I HOPE this will find you in perfect health and happiness where you wish to be. I shall, I believe, be following you the latter end of this month, and shall defer giving you an account of any thing here, that I may have the pleasure of talking all when we meet. Lady Whar-
ton

ton was speaking to me two mornings ago with great esteem of you, and tells me that my Lord is fully determined to put you into the appeals when in Ireland, which I did not think fit to make the least doubt of. Let me beg you to sound Baldwin to the bottom; for I shall be pressed in point of time, and am afraid I must be forced to get my Lord Lieutenant to give him the grant anew, that it may be again restored to me, or to some body in trust for me. I beg my most hearty respects to dear Fitzgerald. I have not been able to meet Lord Sommers at home since you went from hence. As soon as I do, I shall not fail mentioning you to him as I ought. We are here in a great puzzle of politics. Little Ben winks, speaks half sentences, and grows more mysterious than ever. Dick Steel is entirely yours. Lord Halifax, after having talked of you in a very friendly manner, desired me to give you his humble service when I writ to

B b

you.

you. I am ever, dear Sir, your most faithful and most obedient servant,

J. ADDISON.

Mr Campbell will tell you the little news that is stirring.

II.

To the same.

April 27. 1710, St James's Place.

Dear Sir,

I AM very much obliged to you for your kind letter, and glad to hear of your safe arrival in Ireland, where I hope to be with you very suddenly. Lord Lieutenant is gone for Winchester this afternoon; and on Sunday morning I shall set out for Chester, in order to meet his Excellency there. Lord Lieutenant has been forced to stay here two or three days longer than ordinary, at the desire of Lords Treasurer and Sunderland; who thought his presence here necessary

necessary for the settling of affairs among some great men : and it is with a good deal of pleasure that I hear this day he has perfectly well succeeded in his negotiations. I dare say you were as much alarmed in Ireland as we were here upon the late motion at court ; but as that affair is managed, it is likely to turn very much to the advantage of our friends. I am very much obliged to Mr Campbell for his good offices with Baldwin, but could heartily wish that matter concluded before my arrival, because at the end of next month his bond with Dawson will take place. If he is unreasonable, I will get my Lord Lieutenant to replace him in the office, and immediately afterwards supersede him for somebody whom I will name in trust. Let me beg the favour of you to let the Attorney and Solicitor General know that I laid both their letters before my Lord Lieutenant : but I believe it was too late ; and cannot imagine that the gentlemen in Ireland will be angry at

B b 2

my

my Lord Lieutenant for not doing what was out of his power, especially since they are to have their money's worth in arms, which will be made much better here, according to the opinion of every body, than they could have been in Ireland. I am ever, dear Sir, your most faithful and most obedient servant,

J. ADDISON.

III.

To the same

Dublin Castle, 5th August 1710.

Sir,

My eyes being very much out of order that I cannot use them by candle-light, I take the liberty to trouble you by another hand, and desire you will favour me with a line to let me know the name of the person whom you employed in the business relating to Dr Finlafs; and whether there be any progress made in it, that I may take my measures accordingly. You likewise very much oblige

oblige me if you tell me your thoughts upon that matter, how my correspondent may recover his debt the shortest way.

We are still in great uncertainties as to the dissolution of the English parliament, though all the public letters are positive it will be; but Mr Denton, who brings the freshest news from London, makes us hope 'twill not be attempted. The bank have represented that they must shut up upon the first issuing out of new writs; and Sir Francis Child, with the rest of the monied citizens on the Tories side, have declared to the Duke of Shrewsbury, that they shall be ruined if so great a blow be given to the public credit as would inevitably follow upon a dissolution. We hear from all parts of England that the people daily recover their senses, and that the tide begins to turn so strongly, that it is hoped the next parliament will be of the same stamp with this in case of a dissolution. If to-morrow's letters bring the news of it, several gentlemen will leave

this country with the first fair wind; and among the rest your humble servant.

I send you here the state of the Irish bills that were transmitted to England. Those which have been reported and approved by the privy council there are brought over by Mr Denton, and have all of them had their first reading in our house of commons; which is so very thin, that we have scarce been able to get together forty members. I am ever, dear Sir, your most faithful humble servant,
J. ADDISON.

My hearty respects to Mr Fitzgerald.

IV.

To the same.

December 21. 1710.

Dear Sir,

I AM ashamed that I have not yet answered a kind letter that I received from you some time since; but to tell you truly,

truly, I cannot write to you at present with the same pleasure as formerly. I had the honour to drink your health 'tother day with Lords Halifax, Castle-comer, Mr Congreve, and Doppin, when every body strove which should speak most in your praise. As for my own part, I look upon one of the greatest benefits of my place in Ireland to have been the opportunity it gave me of making so valuable a man my friend, and could heartily wish that it might ever lie in my power to deserve it by any thing further than the most sincere esteem and hearty good wishes. I cannot tell you any news that you may not see in the prints. Every person concerned in the high stations of the late ministers is threatened with an impeachment, particularly our late Lord Lieutenant. I had the honour to be presented one morning by Mr Southwell to the Duke of Ormond, who received me with that great goodness and condescension which are so natural to his Grace. I am pre-

pared for all changes ; but if I continue in my Irish post, as I have reason to hope from what his Grace was pleased to say to me of his own accord, I intend to visit my friends in that kingdom next summer. Let me desire you to give my most hearty respects to dear Fitzgerald ; and to believe me, with the most inviolable sincerity and esteem, dear Sir, your most obedient and most faithful servant,
J. ADDISON.

V.

To the same.

Dear Sir,

SINCE the receipt of your last kind letter I have sent to Winchindon about Mr Jephson's affair ; but Lord Wharton is unluckily gone into the north, so that it is impossible to receive from him the letter you mention, though I remember very well it was the Dean's desire ; and if I am not mistaken, it was repeated
more

more than once, that his kinsman should not suffer upon his account, and lose the place he then solicited for, because he held another in the behalf of his son.

When the Duke of Ormond was made Lord Lieutenant, his Grace did me the honour to tell me, with his wonted goodness and condescension, that he would be my friend in relation to my place in Ireland. Mr Southwell has since told me, that I need not apprehend any thing upon that account after the promise his Grace had made me ; and at the same time has given me his word to stand by me in that affair. Mr Dawson has likewise told me, that he does not apprehend any thing from my stay in England this summer. If, after all, this my place is still in danger, I must suppose it comes from this side of the water ; and if so, my presence here may be of more service to me than in Ireland. I have had incredible losses since I saw you last ; but this I only communicate to yourself : for

I

I know the most likely way to keep a place is to appear not to want it.

I go for the Bath on Wednesday next, in hopes to remove an indisposition from my eyes, and shall take a trip from thence into Ireland, if I find it requisite. It is to this indisposition that I have desired Mr Southwell and Dawson to attribute my not coming to my post so soon as I should otherwise have done.

Pray give my most hearty service to dear Robin and Charles Monck; and believe no man in the world more your well-wisher and truly affectionate humble servant than, dear Sir, yours entirely,
J. ADDISON.

L E T

LETTERS from Sir RICHARD
STEELE, Knt. to JOSEPH KEAL-
LY, Esq; of Keally Mount in the
county of Kilkenny.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq;

Lord Sunderland's Office, Jan. 20. 1708-9.

Dear Sir,

I HAVE your very kind letter of the
1st instant, and am very sorry you had
not intelligence sooner of Mr Addison's
being secretary of state for Ireland.
The same messenger who carried an ac-
count of it to the Lords Justices had a
letter for you in Dublin, wherein I told
you the happiness your old acquaintance
proposed

proposed to himself in your friendship and conversation. Those letters were dated the 28th of the last month ; and I believe mine escaped you by your absence from the town at the arrival of the express. I have communicated your friendly design to the secretary relating to his being chosen a member. He gives you his hearty thanks ; and desired me to tell you he believed that matter already provided for.

Since he had the honour to be named himself for this post in Ireland, a brother of his has been chosen by the Directors of the East India Company Governor of Fort St George in the room of Mr Pitt.

I had hopes of succeeding him in this office ; but things are ordered otherwise in favour of the North Britons, one of whom is to come into that employment very suddenly. In the mean time, something additional will be given to, dear Sir, your most affectionate friend and humble servant,

RICH. STEELE.

II.

II.

To the same.

October 7. 1708.

Dear Sir,

I CANNOT exprefs to you the sincere pleasure yours of the 30th of laſt month gave me. I thank you for the kind part you take in my affairs, and underſtand I am to wiſh you joy upon the happineſs of being an huſband ; which is at leaſt a ſnug, if not a rapturous, condition. Harry lives ſtill a knight-errant ; by what means it is impoſſible to tell you. But I now and then meet him, and give him the proper compliment, that I am glad to ſee him alive. The paragraph you mention was very much cenſured in the town ; but I acted ſo as to anſwer it, where I am accountable. As to the reſt, I take my employment in its very nature to be what is the object of cenſure, ſince ſo many intereſts are concerned in the matters that I am to relate

relate twice a-week : but I am armed cap-a-pee with old sentences ; among which I prefer that of Horace with L. 300 *per annum* salary.

Populus me sibilat at mibi plaudo

Ipse domis simulac nummos contemplor, &c.

You propose a correspondence for what occurs here. I begin it very freely, in desiring you to make up a fine frize-suit a little every way too big for yourself, and direct it to Mr Tyndale at Chester for me. You shall from henceforth have every post from me my circular of what passes with the gazette. Mr Congreve is at Newmarket. Mr Addison is your servant. The taste for plays is expired. We are all for operas, performed by eunuchs every way impotent to please. Lord Manchester is returning from Venice with a finger of great expectation. My way of life should make me capable of entertaining with much politics ; but I am not a bit wiser

5

than

than you knew me. I am, with great
truth and esteem, your sincere friend,
RICH. STEELE.

Since I writ the within, I hear Mr
Congreve is ill of the gout in town.

III.

To the same.

April 2. 1711.

Dear Sir,

THE bearer hereof, Mr John Bateman, is the nearest of blood to my uncle Gascoigne; to whose bounty I owe a liberal education. He has a demand upon my Lord Longford as administrator to my said uncle, together with some other debts which lie out in Ireland. I earnestly recommend his affairs to your favour and patronage; and desire you would stand by him and appear for him, in order to his obtaining speedy justice. He is of himself an helpless; and your
goodness

goodness herein will be the highest obligation to, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant, RICH. STEELE.

IV.

To the same.

July 26. 1711.

Dear Sir,

HAPPENING to be now at Mr Addison's lodgings, and talking of you (which we often do with great affection), I recollected that I had not yet thanked you for your great kindness to Mr Bateman. The poor man acknowledges he should have made nothing of his journey without your assistance; for which you will ever have the blessings of his numerous family. You have laid an infinite obligation upon me in it. I am, with great truth, your most affectionate and most humble servant, RICH. STEELE.

My most humble service to Mr Thomas Vesey, who, I am sorry to hear, mistakes me.

LETTERS from his Grace the
DUKE of ORMOND to JOSEPH
KEALLY, Esq; of Keally Mount
in the county of Kilkenny.

I.

To Joseph Keally, Esq;

London, December 23. 1707.

Sir,

I HAVE received yours of the 2d by
the last post but one ; and I do assure
you, that I shall be very glad to hear
from you as often as you can spare
time.

I am very glad gentlemen begin to
have their eyes open, and that some
people are seen in their true light. My

C c

Lord

Lord Pembroke came to town last night ; but there is nothing in the report of his being to be made admiral : but whether he will return to Ireland, or who is like to succeed him, I do not know ; but I am obliged to you for your good wishes, and do assure you, that if ever it shall lie in my power to do you service, that I will do it with a great deal of pleasure ; for I am very sincerely, Sir, your friend and humble servant,

ORMOND.

I am obliged to your brother in Portugal for wine and several other things that he has sent me.

II.

To the same.

London, July 2. 1709.

Sir,

I HAD your letter of the 24th of the last month by last night's post ; and am extremely obliged to you for the concern

cern you do express upon my being out of the government. I shall always depend on your friendship, as you may on my readiness to serve you when it lies in my power: for I am, with great truth, Sir, your friend and humble servant,

ORMOND.

I desire to hear from you often. I intend to trouble you sometimes with my thoughts.

III.

To the same.

London, August 14. 1709.

Sir,

I HAVE your letter of the last of July, and am obliged to you for your serving my late Lord Chancellor, though it had not quite the effect desired. I hope the gentlemen that opposed what was desired when I was in the government, will now be shown in their true light. I

own I could not but wonder that they have been so long mistaken in them; but time discovers most things. Your simily of the Spanish friar is very just.

I am very glad that my friends have been so firm in preserving the test; which is, as you say, the great barrier against Popery and Presbytery. Let me hear often from you: and be assured, that if ever I have it in my power to serve you, that I will do it with great pleasure; for I am very sincerely, Sir, your friend and most humble servant,

ORMOND.

L E T.

LETTER from the Right Reverend Father in God THOMAS RUNDLE, Lord Bishop of Derry, to Mr RICHARDSON.

Dear Sir,

You need not make any apology to me for your and Mr Gibson's not having success in the affair that his friendship and goodness voluntarily undertook, without being in the least desired by myself. Had he obtained it, I should have acknowledged the favour always : but his endeavouring it lays me under equal obligations ; and I shall ever think of him with the greatest gratitude and esteem. I always resolved I would never

Cc 3

apply

apply for it myself; because I was unwilling to put the Lord Lieutenant under the difficulty of refusing me, or doing a thing which he might think improper; and therefore I never mentioned it either to the Duke of Dorset or the Duke of Devonshire. I well knew that both of them had heard that every one of my predecessors had been of the council, and therefore would themselves, if they thought it for his Majesty's service, admit me also; and if they do not think it so, I am very far from desiring it. But though I was in this temper, yet Mr Gibson, even from my being first sent over hither, without my knowing any thing of his intention, was so good as to propose it to Sir Robert Walpole, and he to the Queen. The Duke of Dorset opposed it for the same reasons that it is refused by our present Lord Lieutenant. I then knew nothing of the whole transaction; but the Duke of Dorset was so good as to approve my conduct, and send me unasked, by some
whom

whom you know, an offer of doing it for me. I was pleased with this testimony that I had behaved in a manner acceptable to the government ; but told them that I would have his Grace do whatever he judged most for his Majesty's service in every thing relating to me ; and had he staid longer among us, you know better than I do what was his intention. When the Duke of Devonshire was named to be our Lieutenant, though by common friends I had it in my power to have made a request to him, yet I determined I would not give him the trouble of a solicitation, but trust to my behaviour, and be satisfied, till he was persuaded by that to judge it proper to show me the same countenance and favour that Bishop Ash, Bishop Nicholson, Dounes, &c. received from the government. I never thought it of consequence enough to myself to fancy it decent to throw those into any embarrassments whom I should be glad to do all things in my power to make extremely easy ; and shall serve them from gratitude

C c 4

titude with the same zeal and steadiness as I should from receiving new favours. You well know, even now, the second time, it was moved by the friendship of Mr Gibson without my knowledge or desire. I was and am determined never to solicit it or speak concerning it to any friend, and am uneasy that the Lord Lieutenant should have had any difficulties on my account; and I had a thousand times rather be without such a mark of the government's favour, than that the Duke of Devonshire should feel one moment's embarrassment about it. I am not surpris'd at Mr J. Talbot's zeal for me. I knew his love and friendship, and am sure he'll do every thing in his power at every opportunity to serve me; but I never gave him a hint that I desired this for which he hath so earnestly solicited, nor did I think it worth employing his friendship; for it would have only given me pleasure if bestowed unasked, as an instance that my behaviour was approved, and should not value the honour if only obtained and extorted by
soli-

solicitation. I never once mentioned such a thing even to the Primate, who I knew would have asked for it for me ; but I would not request a favour which I think is only valuable when bestowed on me unrequested. No, Sir ; if I ever desire any thing of the government, it should be to be removed from a climate in which my infirmities will not let me reside constantly to any place where I could live and have the satisfaction of being able to do my duty. Poor Lord Santry was tried on Friday by his peers. I never beheld a fight so awful and majestic, and dreadfully beautiful, in my life ; and nothing was ever performed with so much solemnity, silence, and dignity, before in any country. The finest room in Europe filled with the nobility and gentry of the whole kingdom and both sexes, the high steward, every one of the judges, the lords, the triers, and the noble prisoner, young and handsome, most decent in his behaviour, and with a becoming fortitude in his speaking, could not but compose the most affecting

ing

ing scene. All were so attentive, that silence was not once proclaimed. The King's counsel did admirably ; but Bowes had an opportunity to show himself to the highest advantage. I always thought him an admirable speaker ; but never imagined him half so great a man as I do at present, though I always loved and esteemed him. He did not use one severe word against the unhappy Lord, nor omitted one severe observation that truth could dictate. I never heard, never read, so perfect a piece of eloquence. Its beauty arose from true simplicity and unaffected ornaments ; from the strength and light of his reason, the fairness and candour and good-nature of his heart ; from the order and disposition of what he said, the elegance and fulness of his expressions, the shortness and propriety of his reflections, the music of his voice and the gracefulness of his elocution. They were all wonderful indeed ; and charmed even those who were concerned and grieved at his most masterly performance. But if they did well, I think
the

the counsel for the prisoner acted detestably. They only prompted him to ask a few treacherous questions, and spoke not one word in his favour ; though I have the vanity almost to think I could have offered a point of law that would have bid fair to save him. When the twenty-three peers returned to give their opinion, their countenances astonished the whole house ; and all knew, from the horror of their eyes and the paleness of their looks, how they were agitated within before they answered the dread question, *Guilty, upon mine honour* ; and he was so most certainly according to the law : Nor could they perhaps have brought in their dreadful verdict otherwise. But if there was a court of equity to relieve against rigid law, it would interpose in this case. There is a court of equity : That amiable prerogative is reserved to his Majesty ; and he can relieve against such rigours as courts cannot, ought not, to be permitted to pardon : and the Lords the triers are
as

as unanimous in recommending him to mercy as they were to find him guilty. The whole town, who were once inveterate against him, now are as solicitous to have him pardoned. If that wretch Bradford had sent the poor fellow to either of the four hospitals, he would have been alive at this day ; and to his care he was intrusted by the Lord as soon as he had wounded him : But then he could have had no demand on my Lord for looking after him ; and to intitle himself to that, he seems on purpose to have neglected that certain cure for the poor creature, and detained him in a damp room to lodge on straw, without necessities, as he himself swore and acknowledged ; from whence the wretch got that cold which killed him. Is not this equivalent to giving unwholesome medicines ? which, if a surgeon had done, would have saved the person who gave the stroke. A man wounded by another and nearly healed, eat cherries, which injured the wound, made it burst out
6
anew,

anew, and destroyed the man. Holt determined that these cherries were equivalent to an unwholesome medicine, and saved him. The damp air in which he was detained by the surgeon, instead of sending him to the hospital, was as much the cause of the man's death as the cherries of the other; and he was at least in the equity of the case. But, poor man, his friends were infatuated with vain security; he, deceived by his agent whom he trusted, betrayed by the over-swearing of witnesses produced without his knowledge by his solicitor, deserted by his counsel, and first hated, now pitied, by all men. I never spoke to him in my life; I am not acquainted with his uncle in the least; I am not desired to represent his case favourably by any one; but I speak the genuine dictates of my heart and my reason. No vulgar jury in either island would have condemned him; but the peers know the law, and follow it with reverence and exactness. They are obliged to do justice

justice according to law, let it be ever so severe. It is the King's office and delightful prerogative only to show mercy. May he do so now ! What a constitution do we live under, where the blood of the meanest of all the King's subjects shall be required from one of the highest ! But as this is the first instance of such a noble piece of justice in Ireland, I hope it will be made amiable, and mentioned in history with joy, by its having united to it mercy. I wish the King would banish him to some obscure island for ten years ; to Bermuda, for example ; and on that condition completely pardon him. His mother is inconsolable. He behaves since his condemnation in a manner which makes people speak of him with double pity. Even the poor in the streets weep for him. All their detestation is turned against Bradford ; and deservedly. To him certainly the death of one hath been owing ; and if the Lord dies, to him also the other's will be owing. His former character,
6 it

it is confessed, was bad ; this will make him a new man. This will purge his heart from every folly ; a successful, though dreadful, medicine, if he survives it. He is humbled into reason, and talks mildly and with becoming fortitude, self-condemnation, resignation, and decency. This whole county, this whole city, will solicit for him. Yours sincerely,

T. DERRY.

My affectionate service to Mr and Mrs
Gibson.

F I N I S.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION
455 FIFTH AVENUE
NEW YORK 17, N. Y.
This book is loaned to you by the
New York Public Library
Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation
455 Fifth Avenue
New York 17, N. Y.
The date of return is marked on the
card which is placed in the book.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

Berkeley, George,

Literary Relics Containing Original Letters From King Charles II. King
James II. The Queen Of Bohemia, Swift, Berkeley, Addison, Steele, Congreve,
The Duke Of Ormond, And Bishop Rundle. To which is prefixed An Inquiry
Into The Life Of Dean Swift

London 1789

Epist. 78 s

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10402219-7